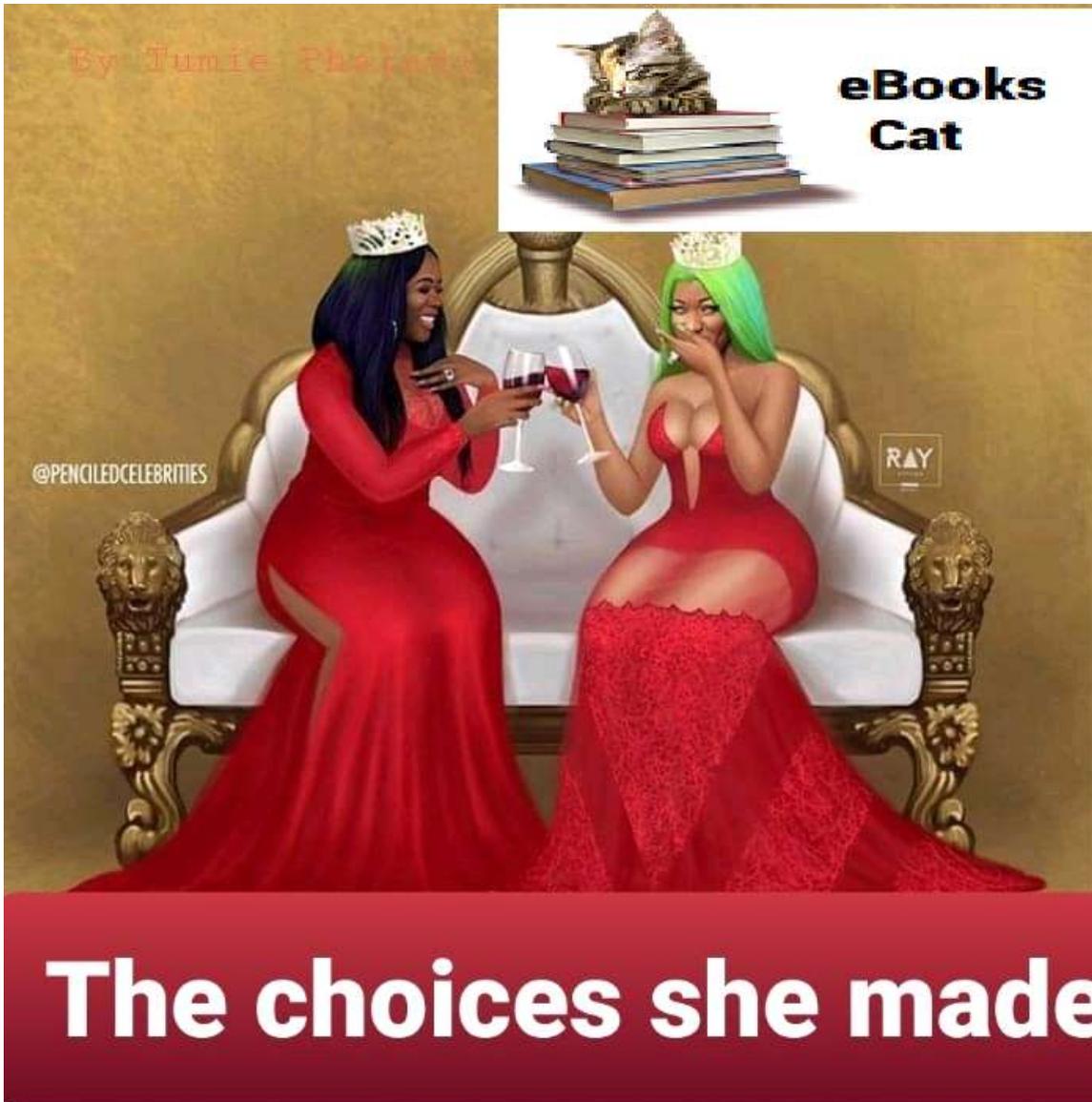


By Tumie Phelan



**eBooks  
Cat**



**The choices she made**

[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



**eBooks  
Cat**

## INTRODUCTION (ONE)

**Daily new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



eBooks  
Cat

## INTRODUCTION

(ONE)

### THE CHOICES SHE MADE

My phone beeped.

Excitement ran through me it had to be the text I had been waiting for my allowance.

But the excitement ended when I

found it was a text from my mother  
\*Sigh\* I knew she would text me I  
knew she would send this type of  
message..

She wouldn't let me off Not when she  
knows today Is the day I receive my  
allowance money.

That's my mother.

"Dipuo Lefa doesn't have lunch  
money"

I've just sent her R1000 three days  
ago and today my son doesn't have  
money for lunch.

Wow.

See it's never easy going to Varsity depending on Nsfas money for everything you'd need and to support the child that came as a result of your past mistakes.

It was adolescent stage everyone goes through it.

Don't judge me.

Unfortunately mine left me with a baby.

Not that I do not love my son or regret giving birth to him.

Damn that little boy completes me

he's all of me. But I hadn't planned to... you know.

"I'm still waiting for my Nsfas money it has to come through today. I promise I'll send it as soon as I receive it"

"Okay I wont remind you then!" Just like that.

I wish Sizwe would just play part in our son's life atleast contribute a little to him.

It's sad to think that I have to raise

my son all alone while his dad is out there and enjoying his life. Sizwe has everything he needs he's a career man. My son shouldn't suffer when he has his dad or I shouldn't be selling my body my soul so I could feed his child or dress him. But surprise!

I've been a single mother since I was pregnant I have been through the pregnancy all alone but you know what? I have never in my life had a thought of terminating my pregnancy.

Even through the complications of my pregnancy I'm still proud to say I had never wanted to terminate my

pregnancy.

In fact my son is my strength.

He's the reason I stand tall even after years of failure.

He's the reason I did my first year at varsity at 21 years and never gave up.

"Hey you still going out with me?"

Mbali asked as she walked in

Me: "No I don't think I still want to go out anymore. I'm worried about Lefa.

Mom says he doesn't have lunch money"

Her: "More reason for us to go out Dipuo. You need to make money for

him"

Me:"You're right let me freshen up"

And I did.

Life has never been hard I'm what you call a hustler. I hustle for my child.

For everything he has today.

But before everything I have call Ditshego and tell her about what mama does

"But you've just sent her money mos?"

She was as surprised as always.

Shocked.

Me:"That's what Surprises me Sego I don't know anymore"

Her:"I'll call her and speak to her"

Me:"Do you think she drank it all?"

Her:"I don't think so I know so who uses R1000 in a space of three days Dipuo?"

I sighed.

This are the times where I wish res allowed our children to live with us. I would take Lefa I would find a nearby school for him here in pretoria.

Her:"I'll speak to her wena just focus on your books. It's your last year now

Dipuo. Things will be just fine"

"Dipuo I'm leaving!" Mbali

Me:"I'm almost done!" I shouted back at Mbali

Me:"Look Sego I'll call you back later. I need to go"

Her:"Okay take care"

I hung up

Atleast I had showered before going to class this morning there was nothing much to do except changing to suitable clothes for going out doing my make up.

I have two different sides: That's that one side that everybody knows during the day. That's focused in class and humble.

And that...

Sigh

That side that not everyone knows about but Mbali and a few friends.

The side that is only there behind closed doors and in clubs and hotels.

The side that I do not want but had to be just so I could make my give my son everything and anything he needs

In life.

Mothering a boy child is no walk in the park. Gosh!! These people are expensive!

Like Last week I had to go home and pay for his first ever school trip which cost R650.

A two nights away trip to Pretoria and it includes Pretoria Zoo.

I would have sent it to my mother but I knew it would never get to school and she would be giving me her everyday excuses like

"Its lost"

" I think Lefa stole it"

"I had to buy food and electricity for Lefa"

Blah blah blah.

"You look beautiful" as always I knew that.

I didn't feel like going out but I had to I mean my own mother always uses Lefa to blackmail me. So atleast I should have R500 in my purse so when she calls I would be able to go to nearest Shoprite deposit it for when

she loses her mind on me.

Me:"Thank you. So where are we going tonight?"

Her:"I was thinking rooftop"

Me:"We were there last week it didn't and well why not request an uber to Club taboo in Sandton?"

Her:"Or rather go to Ayep yep Jabu is there he asked me to bring a friend."

Me:"Then tell him we are on our way"

Her:"You're right I'll do just that. Meanwhile prepare something quick for us to eat"

Atleast we still had packets of noodles.

I quickly cooked them before while she was requesting...

Soon we were in taboo.

As always we were in the VIP area.

The BEE's are always this side popping the champagnes celebrating business deals and waiting for those mindless slayqueens who are always ready for anything that would boost their instagram pictures.

Well that's the other side of me the

difference is I don't suck a dick for an expensive hotel to boost my instagram pictures. Or for a trip to Durban for instagram pictures while The guy is is making a better future for himself or closing a business deal somewhere in a meeting while he's left me alone in a hotel that's 2cents to him. No!

I suck a dick so I could wake up to a bank balance of R3000 so I could send it to my crazy mother when her mind lacks the thinking capacity characteristic of a conscious being.

We are always here with BEE's that actually go out looking for young slayqueens just for fun when they actually had fights with their wives back at home.

Girls that they would have just for one night before going back to their real lives.

And we are looking for the same guys. The BEE's that would give you that boring night before returning back to their wives.

Just for money.

Tit for Tat.

Call me a slay queen all you want but I call my self a hustler.

And Jabu is one and always bringing the same kinds of friends that would never turn you to a wife or anything but are always here wearing their wedding rings and just looking for fun and are willing to buy any expensive drink and book in an expensive 5star hotel before leaving you with a stack of cash in the morning just for you to request an Uber and return back to

your Res.

The kind of men that would never wake you with a kiss and a breakfast in bed or even cuddle talking about life and your future plans.

I'm not complaining. I'm not looking for love either but cash to better my self and Lefa.

Private booth is always beautiful because it's... Private.

"This is Tshidiso he's my business partner" I smiled when Jabu introduced him.

I know Jabu we've been going out with him he introduces us to most of his business partners or colleagues. He's married with kids.

He calls Mbali when him and his business partners are looking for fun and willing to pay for that.

I can tell he's fit enough to be my dad.

He's those guys with pot bellies and all.

Who enjoys young girls but married to a...

Theres no right word for her wife.

Mbali:"And meet Dipuo"

He kissed the back of my hand.

I would get along with him very well.

There was a bottle of Moët already on the table and four glasses.

They had been expecting us.

"So who are you?" Tshidiso asked me.

Mbali was busy talking and laughing with Jabu. They even forgot about us.

It's always the plan now it means I'm leaving with him while Mbali leaves with Jabu.

Me:"I'm Dipuo... A student in

University of Pretoria"

Him:"What are you studying?"

Me:"Its my last year in Jornalism"

Him:"Interesting" I laughed

What's interesting about Jornalism

Him:"What motivated you to do  
Journalism?'

Okay I was here to make money not to  
explain my life to him as if reading my  
mind Jabu stood up

Him:"Let's take this party to the  
hotel"

And we all stood up.

...

You think I enjoy this life?

No actually I dont but this life comes with pecks one eventually learns to love it.

Like now i sat on the hotel bed alone in the room

There was R1500 on the stander and Tshidiso's business card I would definitely call him.

I checked if the NsFAs money hadn't come through and it did.

First thing I had to do was to deposit R1000 to my mother before she would

call swearing at me.

Mbali was somewhere in the hotel.

I should get ready to leave the hotel

I should be out by 10am and it was  
9am.

Last night was... Boring..

But atleast I had R1500

To be continued.

TWO

## THE CHOICES SHE MADE

### Two

Easter holidays were approaching and Lefa called me last night asking me to buy him pair of Vapourmax shoes all his friends had them and he wants a pair too.

Sigh.

My mother must have told that child I'm working in Pretoria.

She's capable of doing that!

But at least after shopping for our monthly grocery I managed to lay by the shoes he wanted and a few Jeans and Tshirts for easter.

Soon I should be buying him clothes for his school trip I know that.

Dineo always made sure I had new clothes for any school trip she'd have paid for me.

Speaking of Dineo I hadn't spoke spoke to her in like weeks now.

I had disappointed her when I fell pregnant.

She didnt want me to end up like Ditshego or my mother with no future that's why she made sure that I was well taken care of in high school but I disappointed her when I ended up like Ditshego and failed my matric with a child at 16. She gave up on me.

Sometimes I force my self not to give up because of her. Because I want her to see that there's still future after Lefa after repeating my matric and I knew I owe her that much.

I know I would be a successful journalist in years to come and she'd be the first one to witness my happiness when I graduate next year. I promise her that.

I know I shouldn't be spoiling that child but he's mommy's boy and I have promised my self to get him

everything and anything he needs.

I had Lefa at 16 when I was Matriculating and I couldn't write my final exams which led to me repeating Matric the following year and by God's grace I passed.

I had to take three years gap so as to raise him.

My mother made it clear that she would never sit at home and babysit a child's child. She had her own problems so I should deal with mine.

At 21 University of Pretoria had

accepted my application and NSFAs accepting to pay for my studies and that's when mom agreed for me to go and further my studies because I had told her I would send her R1500 every month.

It's not even half the amount I get from Nsfas.

Lefa is 8 this year in grade 3.

Lefa is my motivation. He's the reason I wake up every morning and hustle.

After a brief shopping with Mbali we decided to go and do lunch at Mugg and bean.

Mbali is what I would describe as a blessee

She's the same age as I am 24 and doing her 3rd year in psychology.

Life for her is not as hard as mine is she's just used to be pampered by grown ass married men.

That's her.

She's originally from Durban in KwaMashu. She's my roommate a friend and my pillar of strength.

"So Tshidiso asked Jabu why you hadn't called him?" She asked as we were waiting for our order to arrive

Me:"I didn't know he was waiting for my call"

She chuckled

Her:"He is"

Me:"I'll call him then but honestly why would he want me to call him? Wasn't what we had a one night

thing?"

Her:"It was but if he's willing to pay for the phone calls then why not call him?" I laughed

Her:"I hope you did send your mother the money?"

Me:"I did I don't want to see Lefa being sent to my res in a first taxi to Pretoria tomorrow"

We both laughed.

That's how bad my mother is..

I wish Ditshego would just find a decent and well paying Job so she could take him and live with him.

She loves my son I know she would protect him and mother him better than how my mother is doing but trust me working at KFC doesn't pay and the working hours there are very much hectic.

"I'm meeting Zeli for dinner today"

Her:"You don't seem interested though"

I sighed.

I'm not looking forward to seeing him Zeli is always there to make my life Miserable.

Me:"Who would be excited about

seeing a monster in suits?"

Her:"Is it that bad?"

Me:"Very bad sometimes I wish I would just tell his wife but I know he would harm me or my child. I don't want this at all"

Her:"I'll speak to Jabu maybe he'd do something about it. Dont worry"

Me:"You're right. I should go do my hair. You'll settle the bill right?"

She nodded.

I walked out.

I have dreadlocks

Sponsored

maybe he'd do something about it.  
Dont worry"

Me:"You're right. I should go do my  
hair. You'll settle the bill right?"

She nodded.

I walked out.

I have dreadlocks so I'm not styling them today but just washing them letting them loose.

Mbali left with the plastic to the Res and after doing my hair I would just walk freely to the Res.

"Dipuo" someone shouted my name as I was walking to the Mall exit.

Sigh.

He hadn't forgotten about me.

Me:"Hey!" I was pretending to be happy.

Doesn't this man know how it works?

We do not know each other in public.

His wife must be somewhere around the mall.

One thing I'd hate is to come across the wife of the guy I'd just slept with telling me to stop seeing her husband.

I'd seen young girl fearing for their lives. I'd read articles about girls lying in hospital beds because of the wives.

When it come to them I fear for my life.

Him:"How are you? I have been

waiting for your call"

Me:"I...Uh.. I must have lost your business card"

Him:"Give me your phone then"

I handed him my phone after unlocking it.

He buzzed himself before returning it to me

Him:"Done I'll call you then"

I smiled at him.

Like my mother would always say

"Dipuo I have so many problems of my own to deal with yours too!"

This man wants to bring more to many problems I have

Him: "Should I give you a ride?"

Me: "No... Thank you I'll be just fine"

He nodded I was happy to walk away...

My mother hadn't called today she received the money i sent her.

She always calls to tell me she wants money but never calls to thank me.

That's how it is I'm used to it now.

Atleast I would go to bed knowing my son has lunch money for tomorrow.

I have tests next week I should study

a bit and just as I was too focused on my books a text came through.

"Let's do dinner tonight. -Tshidiso"

Okay!!!

I guess Dinner wouldn't hurt before seeing Zeli. I know being with him would mean sleeping with him against my will and coming back with an empty stomach and wallet.

That's how it is.

I owe him I'll be entitled to him for

the rest of my life.

"Cool send me the details" I replied

"Okay let's say 6pm. Your favourite restaurant. You can choose" okay then I guess my favourite restaurant it is then.

I haven't worn my red dress in a while. So I settled for it and a pair of high heels.

He'd requested an uber for me.

He was already waiting. Mya's kitchen is my favourite restaurant. I love the food there...

"You look... Beautiful" he complimented me.

I hadn't expected him to stand up and welcome me with a hug and thank God he didn't.

Things were a bit awkward though

Me:"So Tshidiso I'm here. As requested"

Him:"Yeah. Actually I'll get straight to the point. No pushing around the bush"

Okay

Him:"I'm married"

I've seen that his wedding ring is evident enough

Him: "But I'm looking for someone i can have fun with."

And?

Him: "And you are that someone. Look I'm not looking a relationship or anything but there are days when I just don't feel like going home to my wife and looking for fun outside and you are that fun you gave me that fun the other day"

Oh

Him: "I'm willing to pay you R10k every

month for that I'll get you a medical aid. Cover everything you'll need. I'll have to go to business trips you'll have to always be with me on those trips."

Sounds tempting but I have books too a future to build here.

Him:"As long as you'll be there anytime I want you. And as long as you'll be mine and mine alone"

Me:"But I'll be sharing you with your wife"

Him:"I know."

Me:"Look Tshidiso I'm a student. Even

if I want do this but I have books too.  
What if your meeting clutch with  
tests or anything?"

Him:"I'd understand. Books come  
before everything"

Me:"I have to think about it"

Him:"I'll call you then"

Sigh..

I'll have to speak to Mbali about this  
she's been in the game for a long time

she'll know how to advise me.

The lights were off in our room. She said she was going out with Mlu and I knew she wouldn't be coming back tonight.

So I guess I was here to change to leggings and get a cab to Menlyn.

We share a two bedroomed flat with one bathroom and a kitchen.

I switched on the the light.

And..

Me:"Zeli.. how did you get in?"

Him:"So you have been with your blessers before coming to see me?"

I froze.

Him:"I should eat Dirt Dipuo? You go and sleep with your blessers then want me to sleep with you on the very same night?"

Me:"How did you get in?"

He stood up and walked towards me I took a step back..

He's never laid his hands on me but promises to kill me each time I try to cross a line.

I trust him.

Zeli is... Dangerous.

He had this look on his face that I couldn't describe.

How come I didn't see his car when I walked in?

And how did he get through the security guards?

But I remembered these guards are easy to be bribed.

Imagine if a student can easily bribe the security guard to sneak alcohol in with just R100?

And who are the securities to say no to Zeli?

Me: "I didnt sleep with him I swear we had dinner only"

Hi.: "Is it?"

He's stopped..

I might hate Zeli but I'm always proud of him because he neverrrrrrrrr has the gut to lay his hand on a woman.

Him: "You know what Dipuo just sleep. I'll send someone to pick you up tomorrow. I've even lost an appetite

of having you"

Whuuuu.

Sigh

Him: "Go out with another blesser I swear I'll kill you"

I nodded nervously.

He walked out.

That's my life...

To be continued

THREE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THREE

"How is your son doing?" That question.

I hate it when Zeli ask that question.

Me:"Zeli don't you dare ask about my child"

He chuckled

Him:"You know I love that little boy"

I hated to hear that from him.

Zeli is insane I'd hate to see him close to my son.

Me:"Zeli please"

Him:"Eat your food"

for the first time Zeli offered me food.

I swear this food must be poisoned.  
If I die tomorrow or tonight please  
tell my son mommy loves him  
wholeheartedly. Everything I had  
done for him was because I love him  
and didn't know that Zeli would kill me  
for loving him so much.

He watched me eat in silence.

I have an exam in 4 days to come and  
I know telling him about it would just  
be a waste of time.

Sometimes I wonder how is Zeli  
fathering his children.

He should know by now that books comes before everything.

My phone rang while he was still watching me eat.

I don't know how to pray I never have ever prayed in my life. Even when Lefa was lying on his death bed at the age of 4 I never have prayed.

Even when mom went out drinking the whole night and men came in at night and forced themselves on me I never have ever prayed.

Even when Dineo beat me to a pulp because found out I was pregnant I

didn't pray but I found my self  
praying in tongues that it mustn't be  
one of the guys I'm sleeping with  
because I knew he wouldn't be happy  
about it at all.

Him: "Answer"

Sigh...

"Sego?"

Her: "Dipuo where are you?" She was  
on loudspeaker. Zeli.

Me: "I... I went out with a friend why?  
Osharp? Is everything okay?"

Her: "No not really. I need a place to  
stay for the night. The police are all

over our place. Someone must have tipped them off that Manzini is selling nyaope"

Sigh

I looked at him he nodded

Me:"Okay you can come. Do you have transport money?"

Her:"Yes though I was suppose to use it to get to work tomorrow but it's fine I'll make a plan"

She hung up

Zeli:"I'll get my driver to take you back to your flat'

Thank you lord

Him:"But Dipuo I hope you wont be going out with your blessers I'll be watching you"

I nodded

Him:"Lefa has grown up"

Me:"Zeli..."

Him:"Don't worry he's an innocent kid. I won't get anywhere near him"

I let out a heavy sigh.

Atleast the flat was still clean. Mbali spends most of her time out..

I wish I was her.

She is always out but always passes her grades.

Then there's me I know that if I do not study I'm going to fail.

But I had to call her and let her know my sister would be crashing with us for a few days.

Her phone wasn't going through but I managed to leave a voice message hopefully she would understand.

I've been to my sister's place I know how it is there. It's not a place you would want your self to end up in Mamelodi east.

I've been at my sisters place a few times. I've seen how much that place broke her and made her stronger again. I've seen how she's turned into someone I don't know.

"Hope you arrived safe"

Sigh..

A text from Zeli.

See Zeli is here to make my life hard. I understand that he's the reason my son is breathing today but really that man is Satan in human skin.

A few years ago I was called to Rush to Mafikeng because Lefa was sick.

I ran in and out of hospitals until I later found out he was diagnosed with appendix. You see I have cried. You know the pain of seeing your child in Public hospital and not being taken care of? We had to wait for days so my son could be operated. They kept

giving us excuses that the theatres were full.

I was watching my son dying slowly and Zeli helped me.

I was sleeping with him willingly at that time because he would give me money.

He took my son to a private hospital so he would get the treatment he needed.

I wouldn't have been able to pay the R34k that was needed at the hospital.

I'm indebted to him

# Sponsored

I have cried. You know the pain of seeing your child in Public hospital and not being taken care of? We had to wait for days so my son could be operated. They kept giving us excuses that the theatres were full.

I was watching my son dying slowly and Zeli helped me.

I was sleeping with him willingly at that time because he would give me money.

He took my son to a private hospital so he would get the treatment he needed.

I wouldn't have been able to pay the R34k that was needed at the hospital.

I'm indebted to him I owe him my life.  
He saved my sons life.

I was still thinking about Tshidiso's offer. It was good but I knew Zeli wouldn't hesitate killing him. He once made me witness him brutally killing a man who stole from him.

I don't wanna go back there again  
I've been there. I almost failed my third year because of it. I was traumatized for months. I hated myself for letting him pay for my son's life.

Ditshego was here I could tell how much it stressed her.

One day I'll be a successful and take her out of that place I swear.

"So where is your friend?" She asked Mbali

Me:"She's at the library"

I lied.

Ditshego might be out of hand but I know she wants me to study and have a better future than all of them at home.

Dineo is married to a shop manager.

She is too a supervisor at Build it and mothering a boy child.

Her:"I hope she is studing" she said as she lit her RG cigarette

Me:"What exactly happend Segoo?"

Her:"Someone tipped of the police that Manzini is selling Nyaope. Police are all over the place Dipuo and are kicking us out Remember no one is alone to stay there"

I sighed.

Me:"So what are you going to do?"

Her:"I'll go back. But I have to wait for the police to cool down"

Me: "Sego you can always go back home.  
Pretoria west is not good-"

Her: "And north west is good? You  
mean living with your drunkard mother  
is good Dipuo?"

No I can't go back there. There is no  
life there. I have bared the emotional  
and physical abuse from your mother  
and I cant go back to that once again"

That's my mother.

Her: "Study I need to go and get  
atleast a bottle of black label"

She said standing up and walking out.

I'm sure she knows alcohol is not

allowed here.

The flat was boring too.

A person is meant to ignore some rules and live a little...

After studying for atleast an hour I spoke to Lefa for longest minutes and decided to go out for a few drinks.

I remember when I would ask Ditshego why was she drinking on daily

basis? She would tell me life comes with challenges and some challenges needs to find one atleast tipsy. I'm just glad she drinks only one bottle before going to bed every night.

Unlike my mother she drinks till she sings shouts and swear at everyone.

I'm like her now I spend half of my life drunk. I cant deal with my problems when I'm sober minded.

For the first time after a while I found my self sitting alone in a club.

I found my self buying my own drink.

I found my self thinking about my problems

And now that I'm a bit tipsy let me introduce my self.

My name is Dipuo Maanda. I'm originally from Mafikeng North west.

24 years old a mother to an 8 years old boy. And doing my last year in Journalism.

I have made mistakes in life. Lefa is one of my mistakes but I do not regret mothering him.

I became a mother at a very young age 16.

You know when I met Sizwe I thought he was my prince charming. I was young then he taught me life. He taught me how to be woman at an early age. He broke my virginity and I fell pregnant right then when I told him the first thing he said was I should terminate. I found out later that he was engaged to be married. A father of three kids.

I'm from what I would call...

**\*\*Sigh\*\*\*** A dysfunctional home.

My mother is a drunkard I don't know my dad.

Apparently mom started drinking when dad left her I was very young then. I don't even know him.

I have two sisters Dineo who is married and living a happy life with her kids and husband in Soweto.

Then Ditshego who's lonely just as I am. A mother whose child was taken from her by social workers when he was two months only.

I swear I would die if the social

workers take Lefa away from me. He is my life.

I met Zeli when I doing my first year in University of pretoria.

Dineo is 35 years

Ditshego is 27

And I'm 24.

I have always had an eye for older guys which is the reason I got impregnated by one.

And I have noticed now that I don't only have an eye for older guys only but married guys-

A bottle of the most expensive wine was placed on my table

Me:"I didn't order that"

The waiter:"I was instructed to bring it here"

Me:"Who instructed you?"

Her:"My boss"

Me:"Who's your boss? Tell him I don't want free alcohol"

I had free things. I'm indebted to Zeli now because he'd offered to help my child and now this. I don't want to end up in a situation where I owe someone else.

Her:"Mem.."

Me:"Who exactly is your boss?" I couldn't help it

Her:"Luthando. Mem please take it. I know he means well. He has never offered to give anyone free alcohol. An expensive wine to add to that"

Luthando .I hope he's not another Zeli

To be continued

FOUR

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## FOUR

Ditshego was already up.

She was making noodles. I could tell she was going to work. She was dressed in KFC shirt and Jeans.

Lord...

Me:"Morning?" She looked at me once then returned back to her food. Okay I knew she would be angry but not this angry.

she handed me a plate with noodles.

I get rest from eating noodles when I

go out with... the guys I sleep with only.

Her: "Do you want to end up like me and mom?"

I knew what she was talking about.

I drank so much that someone had to request an uber for me to bring me here last night.

That's how drunk I was. It was bad and I know I shouldn't have got drunk to that point.

But it must have been the expensive wine I drank.

Me:"I.."

Her:"Don't try and explain! Its Wednesday Today Dipuo. Why do you have to go out and get drunk on the the day you should be studying?"

She was angry very much angry.

I was bored going out to get drunk was the only option for me but I wouldn't tell her that I know she wont hesitate slapping the shit out of me.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"You shouldn't be sorry Dipuo! You promised that your books will come before everything else. Yet you

go out and get drunk on a Tuesday night!! You have Lefa man why can't you focus on your books just to better your future and his.?"

Silence

Her:"Dipuo you promised that you will never end up like me like your mother but what you did last night proved that slowly you're turning like us"

It broke her.

She sighed

Her: "I know how it is I know at times you will be depressed to a point where you feel like alcohol will help you forget the problems you are facing. But trust me Dipuo. Alcohol is never an answer to your problems I know that. You have come this far and you can't give up now!"

Silence

Her: "I've even lost an appetite"

She took her bag and walked out

"That was....Intense!"

I turned to Mbali and we burst out in laughter.

Her:"Were you that drunk?"

Me:"Very Drunk" she took Sego's plate

Her:"Come tell me about it"

Me:"I just felt like going out and spending my own money and then the most weird thing happened"

She looked at me that meant I should

continue

Me:"I was given the most expensive wine and the waitress told me she was instructed to give it to me by her boss."

Her:"Okay"

Me:"And the boss requested an uber for me no one even asked for my address. I was just told that the uber was waiting outside for me"

Her:"Interesting.."

Me:"I'm just wondering if he knows me or how he knows me"

Her:"But did you see him?"

Me:"No...But his name is Luthando"

Her:"Sounds like another Zeli"

Her:"Don't mention it"

Her:"And speaking of Zeli I spoke to Jabu about this Zeli situation. He promised to do something about it"

Me:"I wish he would just do something. I'm tired of Zeli already."

Her:"I need to get ready I have an early class"

Me:"I do too"

My phone vibrated just when I was still looking for something to wear.

"I hope you made it safe to your flat"

Wierd I don't know the numbers.

"Who are you?" I replied

I waited for a reply but the person didn't reply back.

Okay the person wouldn't reply back I prepared myself for class.

"Can I sit with you?" Argh.

I'm not in the mood for this child not today

Me:"Look Sive I'm not in the mood today" I couldn't even hide the irritation

Him:"I swear I wont be giving you any problems today Dipuo"

I sighed she did sit down

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay"

Him:"I came to your flat last night I

was hoping we would do dinner"

Me:"Look Sive there are many girls out here. You can find one I'm off the Market"

Him:"But I have never seen you with anyone"

See?

Me:"That doesn't mean i am single. Sive are you willing to be a step father to an 8 years old? At your age?"

Him:"I love you Dipuo I would do anything and everything just to be with you even if it means fathering an

eight years old"

I chuckled this child has no idea on what he's talking about.

I decided to ignore him and focus on the lecture who told us to study chapter what what of what what.

Okay i wrote everything down.

The walk back to the flat seemed rather long today

Sponsored

you know j felt this heavy presence all over me. It's like someone was emwtching or following me.

I didn't feel safe at all. I rushed to get to the flat.

Mbali wasn't around my sister had gone to work and would be knocking off at 7pm.

My phone rang.

Zeli..

Sigh

Me:"Mthuthuzeli?"

He chuckled

Him:"I love the sound of that"

Me:"I have to go to class I really can't talk now"

I lied.

Him:"Where did you get the money to pay me?"

Me:"The money? What are you talking about?"

Him:"I'm talking about the money you

sent. I underestimated you Dipuo. I never thought you'd be capable of paying me such amount of money in one go"

I didn't pay him any money.

Me:"I-"

Him:"But Dipuo 37k is alot of money for me to just borrow it to you just like that. It's been years since I borrowed you that money. It has to come back with interests Dipuo. Let's say 50percent?"

I was still shocked at the fact that he said I paid him the money I owed him

to even argue with him

Him: "I'll see you later you really have to tell me where you got that amount of money"

He hung up was he for real?

Did someone pay that money on my behalf?

I wanted to be a good girl today I made sure to prepare a meal for Ditshego I had to apologize for my behavior last night.

I shouldn't have gone out partying during the week when I was supposed to be studying

"Lefa!!" I couldn't contain my excitement when I was his face flashing before the screen

Me:"Dipuo I have life skills home work today can you help me?"

Me:"Sure read it out for me"i tried to help him with his homework that's how it is. I always help my son with his homework via Video calls

Me:"Where is Kgono?"

Him:"She went out I'm sure she'll be here anytime from now. I have cooked her favourite food Dipuo but I know she wont eat it because she'll come

back tired"

Drunk.

That broke my heart

Me:"I will call Aunt Ester to come and spend the day with you okay?"

Auntie Ester our neighbour

Him:"No I can spend it alone Auntie Ester beat me last week because i was hungry"

Me:"Lefa.."

Him:"When will you come back to fetch me?"

Me:"Soon baby. Very soon"

We said our goodbyes before hanging up sometimes I end up crying after talking to Lefa.

My son shouldn't be going through all of this. Why does God have to Keep doing this to my son?

A thought hit me when I was still in thinking of Lefa...

Tshidiso.

What if Tshidiso is the guy that

bailed me out?

I should call him and ask

"Hey can I call you?" I texted

"No I'm with my wife. What's up?" He replied

"Call me when you're free We need to talk" I replied.

Something told me Tshidiso was behind all the payment. Fuck that man promised to pay me R10k every month

for me to be his side chick.

Was it his way of trying to force me to agree to becoming his side girlfriend?

"Where's your thought at?"

Me:"Huuh?"

Her:"Are you okay? Aren't you suppose to be in class?"

Me:"I'm okay Tshidso has paid the money I owe to Zeli all of it. R37K"

Her:"Haiy wena!"

Me:"I'm telling you Mbali!"

Her:"The guy must be serious about having you as his blessee girl you must have given him good time really"

It kept me worried though.

He should have spoken to me about it

Her:"I'm going to Western Cape with Thulani for the weekend"

Me:"And I think I will be forced to spend mine with Zeli if not Tshidiso.."

She chuckled

Her:"Girl you have too many life problems" my phone beeped

It was a picture a screenshot picture of R37k sent to Mthuthuzeli Dlulane's account it stated that it was from Dipuo Maanda and then there was a text after it

"I hope you stay out of trouble. Zeli is bad news!" It was the same number that has text me in the morning.

Who is this person and what does he want from me?

To be continued

FIVE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FIVE

I can't breath...

Me:"Zeli I can't breath!!"

Him: "Where did you get the money from?" He asked again.

Was I suffering for the things I do not know?

I fucken don't know where there money comes from and I fucken don't know who would want to pay that amount of money for me.

It was clear that it wasn't Tshidiso.

Me: "Zeli I swear I got that money from my sister" I lied once more.

He let go of me and walked away from me giving me some space to breath.

Zeli is insane he's not right in the head.

Me:"Zeli why cant you just be happy I paid you?"

Him:"Happy that you paid me? Dipuo don't fucken mess with me. You go around selling your body and expect me to just accept it like that? Damn girl I don't want anyone touching you!!"

Me:"Yet you touch your wife?"

He turned to me eyed me

Him:"Askies?"

I shook my head stepping back.

I shouldn't have said that!

Damn Dipuo you shouldn't have said that!!

Is this bad luck or am I bewitched to attract psychopaths?

I don't understand I didn't hide my life to Zeli i told him that I wasn't looking for love or anything. I told him he wouldn't be the only guy I sleep him and he accepted me just the way I lived.

Me:"Zeli I have to submit my assignment tomorrow morning I haven't finished it. I need to finish it"

he kept quiet.

I can't live like this anymore. I can't.

Him:"Did I hurt you?"

This man is unbelievable!!!

He had me by my throat and now he wants to ask If I'm he hurt me?

I didn't want to make him anymore angry I didn't want to so I shook my

head no

He sat on the edge of the bed.

With Zeli we don't book in. He owns an apartment and does this sick business in there.

I'm sure his wife doesn't know about it. All his side chicks sleep on the bed because I know I'm not the only woman besides his wife in his life and I'm happy about that.

The hatred I have towards this man is inexplicable. I hate him so much.

Yes I once was giving my self willingly to him. But that was before I knew he is a monster.

Mthuthuzeli and I met years ago. I knew he was married he never hide that from me and for me I was happy with how our relationship was because I was doing it for money for my son.

He changed after paying for Lefa's medical care. He became this changed man that believed he owns me.

And yes I know I'm indebted to him

damn Zeli saved my son's life but not like this.

I don't want to live like this.

Him: "I'm going to shower do you want to join me?" He spoke after a few moments of silence

It's not like I had a choice.

I stood up undressed and followed him to the shower.

Sex with Zeli is always..Sex.

Actually. I have never ever made love with anyone in my life except for

Sizwe..

Sizwe always made sure that our sex was always about the both of us

Sponsored

undressed and followed him to the shower.

Sex with Zeli is always..Sex.

Actually. I have never ever made love with anyone in my life except for Sizwe..

Sizwe always made sure that our sex was always about the both of us at times he would let me cum before he would finally take me again for himself. He made sure to taste me in every possible way. He mastered my body. He knew my weak spots. He knew how to make me cum. He knew how to make me to beg for his lovemaking. He always made sure I was okay he always made me look him

in the eye when we made love. He always told me he loved me.

Damnnnnn SIZWE WAS...

**\*\*Sigh..\*\***

Take a deep breath Dipuo.

Sex is just sex now. No strings attached no kisses or anything..

But today Zeli kissed me. He kissed me so hungrily.

His hands were roaming all over me the spray of water was warm on my body.

His lips trailed kisses down my throat

breasts as he fucked me so  
mercilessly..

..

"Morning" I turned to her and smiled  
I must have been too deep in thoughts  
to even hear her come in.

Zeli took me back home at 2am. He  
had to go home to his wife.

This is why I never want to get  
married in my life. Don't get me wrong  
I might have a hand to a man who goes  
home in the wee hours of the morning

after spending half of the night with me while his wife is sleeping restlessly not knowing where her husband is.

Why would you marry someone's daughter while you know she won't be enough for you? I blame men because no woman owes the wife respect but her husband.

I have seen it married men are trash!

Her: "I didn't hear you come in last night"

I lied that I was going to study at the library.

Me:"I came very late and slept on the couch I didn't want to wake you up"

Zeli brings me home at 2am or sometimes after that and that would be after using me because I know that fucking wouldn't be the right word to use.

Or at times sometimes requests his driver to drive me back to the flat.

Her:"I see"

Me:"How are things at your place?"

Her:"I called Mantwa(Her neighbour).

They are still bad but I know it will cool after a few days"

I nodded

Her:"You don't look okay Dipuo"

I sighed

Me:"I spoke to Lefa yesterday.

Apparently mom had gone out drinking again. I asked if I should call Ester and he said no. Ester beats him when he says he is hungry"

She also sighed

Me:"I don't know what to do anymore Segu. Sometimes I feel like not calling my son because I know our calls don't

end well my heart always breaks after our calls"

Her:"I'll ask for a transfer back home then"

Me:"I'll also make a plan. I'll go home on Friday. I'll get a doctors note for 7 days so I can keep a few classes"

She took out a few hundreds from her purse

Her:"I just got paid yesterday. You can buy a few things you'll need when going home"

Me:"Thank yoy"

Her:"We'll get through this Dipuo.

You just don't have to give up. You are getting there"

I nodded

She took her bag and walked out.

I always fight the urge to cry after talking to or about my son Lefa doesn't deserve to go through everything he's going through.

I made a mental note to find Sizwe and speak to him about Lefa as soon

as I get home.

He has to support his son or else I'll force him to. It's time I swallowed my pride..

"Dipuo I'm free today. Call me when you are free too. I hope you have good news for me!" Tshidiso.

I even forgot I had text him. I wanted to ask him about the money but It was clear he wasn't the one that paid Zeli.

I prepared my self for the afternoon class I have.

Mbali hadn't returned from wherever she had gone. Hopefully she's safe.

It's been a while since I sat alone in the flat and had some me time so after class I went home and cooked then watched series on my laptop.

My phone rang.

It was Lefa..

My heart stopped. I know he is about to tell me something happened.

I can't deal with it.

I bought Lefa a cellphone months ago

because I would call my mom asking to speak to Lefa and she would always tell me she is out.

Me:"Lefa"

Him:"Dipuo I got 7 out of 10 for my life skills home work!"

Me:"Oh that's great nana!"

Him:"And teacher told me there is a meeting and you should come"

Me:"When?"

Him:"I don't know"

Me:"Tell you what I'm coming to Mafikeng tomorrow!!"

Her:"Really?"

I could hear the excitement in his voice

Me:"Yes"

Him:"Are you bringing my vapourmax"

Me:"Lefa you should wear it on Easter weekend"

Him:"But that's next week Dipuo. Its far"

I sighed

Him:"I'll go and wait for you at the Bus stop tomorrow after shool"

I should tell him I would be coming

very late I had to attend two classes and get a doctors note before going there. But I would manage right"

Me:"Okay then"

Him:"I will show you my drawings."

We chat for sometime before saying our goodbyes.

I still had like R3000 in my bank so I quickly changed and went to the mall to finish the laybye. I would stress about food and anything else when I get to North West all that matters now is I'm going to spend two weeks

with my boy

To be continued.

SIX

## THE CHOICES SHE MADE

### SIX

The fridge was empty the cupboards were empty. But at least I had bought R700 grocery from Boxer.

I arrived home very late.

My son had given up waiting for me and went home.

I hate disappointing him. But I'm happy I was there for him. With him.

I had bought him his Pizza. He loves

it.

And we didn't waste anymore time.  
The house turned into a fashion show  
while I sat with a box of Pizza on my  
thighs watching his excitement as he  
changed from one Jean to another.

"Are you in Mafikeng?" Sego asked me  
on the phone

Me:"Yes I arrived a few hours ago.  
Are you okay?'

Her:"I'm okay and alone in your flat  
where is your roommate?'

Me:"Oh I forgot to tell you she is

visiting her parents for the weekend.

You will be alone for the weekend"

Her:"Am I allowed to throw some party?"

I laughed

Me:"And you'll tell the security guards who you are"

She also laughed

Her:"Where is Lefa. I want to talk to him"

I gave Lefa my phone walking to the kitchen.

The house was so much dirty.

Lefa had washed the dishes. But..

Sigh.

I packed the groceries in the cupboards before walking back to the sitting room.

The house is a 4roomed RDP.

This house has so many memories.

The good and bad ones and sometimes I wish i could just bury the bad ones somewhere deeper and forget them.

It was after 10pm and mom hadn't returned from wherever she had gone to

Me:"Lefa does Kgono know that I'm here?"

Him:"No I didn't tell her you were coming"

Me:"And she leaves you all alone till this time?'

Him:"Yes sometimes I wait for her till she returns so I can wait for her to

sleep and I can remove her shoes and cover her with a blanket"

Aow shame Ngwanaka.

Me:"Come we should sleep it's way past your bedtime"

He rolled his eyes.

I watched my son sleeping peacefully.

This once was our bedroom. I used to sleep in here with Segoo and Dineo before Dineo decided to get married at a young age and left Segoo and I to

ourselves.

Sego also ran away to Pretoria.

I was left with my mother she would go out to get drunk leaving me all alone in this RDP and men would come in and take advantage of me.

I used to cry until I had no tears left in me.

I used to blame Dineo. She was always here to protect Sego and I and when she left. It was just Sego and me and we had no one to depend on except for fighting for ourselves.

I have reached a point where I no

longer care about my mother or Sister Dineo.

In my life it's just Me Lefa and Segoo.

Segoo has been here for me even when she ran away.

My mother never cared she still doesn't care.

I remember when I met Sizwe I was broken. O didn't know what's wrong or what's right. I remember when he used to spend nights here with me when mom had gone put drinking. He protected me.

I remember how much it broke me

when he told me he was married.

Though he was very much older than me I saw the future between us.

Sometimes I wonder what happened to that sweet Sizwe I once knew because the Sizwe I once knew would take care of his son in all ways.

I could hear her sing from outside what kind of a mother leaves an eight years old all by himself and come back home at 12am?

What kind of mother does that  
bullshit?

I woke up making sure not to wake  
Lefa up my son was clinging on to me  
so bad that it broke my heart.

I sat in the kitchen waiting for her to  
come in and she finally come in and  
struggled to switch on the light and  
finally did

Her:"Dipuo!!!" She finally said after  
burping

She had a bottle of castle milk stout  
in hand

Her:"Where is Lefa? He should be

here not you!"

She said in her drunk tone.

Me:"Lefa is asleep"

Her:"When did you get here? Come give your mother a hug"

This woman pisses me off

Her:"Etna!"

I stood up and walked back to the bedroom.

"Argh!!Voetsak geh!" She continued singing after that.

I don't even know how I managed to

get some sleep but I eventually did.

..

I made sure to wake up before everyone in the house and thoroughly cleaned it. I washed the dishes the curtains the blankets in my bedroom Lefa's laundry. And by 9am I halfway done.

My phone beeped just when I was almost done.

I would check it when I'm done but it beeped again.

"Capitec: Payment +R5000.00 into SAVINGS ACCOUNT; Ref L TENGETILE; Avail.." okay

"Spoil your son" another one

Okay I cant do this anymore. The last time i received charity money i ended owing my life to Zeli. I don't want money from anyone anymore.

I wont take it

"I don't want your money I wont take it!!" I replied

"You don't want it but you need it

Sponsored

I wont take it!!" I replied

"You don't want it but you need it  
Lefa needs that money."

Sigh

I wont reply

I was shocked to find Lefa already up

He was frying eggs

Me:"Lefa you will burn yourself!"

Him:"I wanted to make you and Kgono  
breakfast"

I sighed

Me:"Its okay I'll take it from here"

He nodded

Me:"Why don't you go prepare  
yourself? We're going to cinema"

He jumped in excitement

I made breakfast.

Mom walked in

Her: "Dipuo"

She sat on the chair she didn't even look at the food before her.

As always she didn't ask me when I got here?

How am I?

Or how are the studies

Her: "Where is Lefa? Lefa!!!"

My baby came running inside she handed money to him

Him: "Go to Solly's and get me two

bottles of Milk stout"

I stood up

Me:"I'll go Lefa don't worry"

I took the money and two bottles and walked out .

Who drinks alcohol at 10am?

I was already tired of the people who kept on greeting me.

"Dipuo!"

No. Not now!

"Kabelo!"

He hugged me

Him:"How are you? Why didn't you tell me you were around?"

Me:"I... I came unexpectedly"

Doesn't make any sense

Him:"Look let's go out tonight. I'll fetch you"

Kabelo is an old ex

Me:"I can't But look I'm around for a

few days. You can call me"

Lefa was already done.

I quickly bathe.

Mom:"Where are you going?"

Lefa:"Dipuo is taking me to Cinema"

Mom:"Dipuo there is no food in here  
you cant be wasting money on  
Cinemas!!"

Sigh.

This woman is unbelievable I sent her  
money a few days ago and she has the

nerve to tell me theres no food?

Me:"I bought food. The juice you were drinking the eggs the bread you were eating just now I bought them!"

Her:"Don't you dare talk to me like that!"

Me:"Lefa let's go!!"

Her:"Yey wena!!Dipuo!!"

I ignored her she once had power over my life not anymore.

I made sure to spoil Lefa in every

possible way even if it meant spending the money I had received. I would pay for it when the time comes.

After the movies we went ice skating then shopping and then lunch at Wimpy.

"I'm going to show my friends that I have vapourmax and airforce!" I laughed

Me:"Come on Lefa it's not like you didn't have airforce"

Him:"I did but this one is new!!"

I laughed

"This is beautiful I could sit there

watch you all day" I turned to the voice.

Okay.

I have never seen him

Him:"How are you Lefa?" He was looking at my son.

Lefa:"I'm good"

Who is he?

I couldn't keep my eyes off of him..

I could eat him alive.

He sat uninvited on the chair.

You know I have been with different men but this one. There was that

powerful thing in his presence.

I can't describe it.

His eyes shifted from Lefa to me  
then stared at me

Him: "Dipuo how are you?"

He knows me.

Maybe he's one of the guys I once  
slept with and forgot about but...

How can i forget such man..

Me: "Who are you?"

Lefa saved me.

I have taught him manners how to  
behave before his elders but right

now I was thankful he asked

He looked at Lefa and smiled...

Him:"Call me uncle Luu.

To be continued

SEVEN

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## SEVEN

"Dipuo do you know uncle Luu?"

Sigh...

This child!

I shook my head no

I have been ignoring his questions about this "Uncle Luu" since we left the mall and it was clear he wasn't letting it go until I told him who uncle Luu is.

Him:"But he knows you me. Us"

Me:"I don't know Lefa many people know us. He is a stranger"

Him:"But my teacher said a stranger is someone-"

Me:"You don't know. We do not know him Lefa. He is a stranger you shouldn't be bothering yourself about!"

## Silence

I took our plastics to my bedroom.

I knew this uncle Luu was the mystery Luthando. Why is he stalking me.

I was Happy Zeli hadn't called me since I arrived. Or maybe its because I blocked his numbers since well I'm home.

I went through the messages Luu has been sending me and called the number

"I didn't know you'd call so soon"

Me:"Who are you?"

Him:"Someone you'd want to associate yourself with. Look I'm still in Mafikeng. Let's do dinner later"

Sigh

Me:"I-"

Him:"I'll pick you up at 7o'clock. Tell Lefa I might be stealing his mom for

the night"

No Marn. I can't.

I would have been happy if I was in Pretoria.

Thing is I'd hate my son to see this side of me the side that sleeps with men for money..

I want my son to respect me.

I don't wanna be a bad mother like my mother.

Speaking of my mom when we came back from the mall she wasn't around.

You could tell she had been drinking

indoors today though there were beer bottles all around.

Luu will have to forgive me I'm not leaving my son alone.

It was late now probably a few minutes after six and I had cooked.

"Where is Ester?" I asked Lefa as I dished for him

Him: "I don't know. Dipuo you are no longer leaving me alone with kgono right?"

That.

I sat on the chair next to his.

I wish I could promise him that but I have school too.

Me:"Lefa..."

Him:"Please Dipuo. I want you to stay with us. In that way those people won't becoming here anymore to try and steal me"

Me:"What people?"

Him:"The people that were here the other day. They asked me where kgono was they searched through the house and took your numbers. They want to steal me"

Me:"I won't leave you. I promise"

This was breaking my heart I don't want to lie.

Thing is I'm forced to leave Lefa with my mother.

Yes I didn't want my son to grow up going through the things I went through.

I wanted to give him a better future.

I want to take him out of Mafikeng and make sure to never bring him back here.

Sometimes I get the fear that the social workers might come and take him away from me just like they'd done with Ditshego's child. That would break me.

"Dipuo are you crying?"

Me:"No nana finish your food"

I washed the dishes before going to freshen up and changing to pjs.

I was thankful when Luu didn't call me.  
It was now after 8pm and Lefa was  
fast asleep.

We have no tv so there's no use  
staying up until late

"I'm still waiting outside" a text from  
Luu.

I thought he had given up.

It's funny how I had already saved his  
numbers.

I didn't even change.

I went outside in Pjs.

He was waiting outside his car smoking.

Who is this guy and what does he want from me?

He's creepy. How did he even know my home?

The street lights are on so I could see him clearly and the car he is driving.

A black Mercedes Benz.

And unlike earlier on he was dressed casually now.

"I can't leave Lefa alone"

Him:"Oh so you had considered going

out with me?"

There was a smile on his face.

Oh he has dimples.

Me:"What do you want from me?"

Him:"To stay away from Zeli"

Me:"How do you know him?"

Him:"I don't know him"

Me:"But you just said I should stay away from him"

Him:"I'm Luthando Tengetile"

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Why aren't you wearing any gown those pyjama pants are very

short"

Me:"Who are you again? My father?'

Him:"I bought you wine"

He said squashing the cigarettes and giving me a bottle of wine.

No...

I know this wine I once drank this expensive wine

Me:"I.."

Him:"Not even a thank you Luthando. I thought you enjoyed it just the other day"

Me:"Why have you been stalking me?"

Him:"And I don't think that's an appropriate word. I haven't been stalking you"

Me:"Luthando what do you want from me?"

Him:"To know you better"

He said it.

Finally!!

I could hear my mothers voice nearing. She was singing and I could tell from a distance that she is drunk

Me:"I have to go Luthado. That there is my mother"

Him: "Good night Dipuo" he said before he nuzzles the side of my neck.

I walked back inside.

I peeped through the window and he got in his car and drove away.

Okay what just happened?

...

I was shocked to find my mom already up and preparing Lefa for school.

I stood by the door

Sponsored

what just happened?

...

I was shocked to find my mom already up and preparing Lefa for school.

I stood by the door watching them talk. It's like they get along very well

but the problem is my mother's  
drinking tendencies

"Kgono Dipuo bought me another  
airmax!"

Mom: "Dipuo should stop spoiling you  
Lefa!"

She stood up and took out R20 from  
breasts

Her: "For the whole week!"

Lefa: "R4 everyday. I know kgono!"

My mother laughed

Me: "Good morning"

Mom: "Lefa go take your bag. Dipuo will

walk you to school today"

..

"How are you?" She asked as soon as Lefa left the room.

Wow just wow!!

Me:"I'm okay.."

Her:"How are your sisters? I hardly talk to them. Ditshego blocked my numbers and as for Dineo she told me to never call her again"

Okay

Me:"Sego is okay and I also hardly talk to Dineo"

Her: "She hates me"

Me: "Lefa come it's getting late"

I was ignoring this conversation. I don't wanna talk about it.

She's never been my mother and she won't start now!

I don't even want to pity her because I know that's what she wants from me.

Her: "Dipuo you are turning into one responsible young girl. I'm proud of you and I know Lefa is proud too. I'm happy you have not turned into anything like any of your sisters"

Lefa appeared with his bag

Him: "Bye kgono"

We walked out.

Mafikeng will always be Mafikeng.

If people aren't out drinking in the early hours of the morning they are busy gossiping about people.

I was happy to be the one walking my child to school today. Atleast on Friday the schools were closing. I had planned on staying here till I go back to school but I have decided to take Lefa to Pretoria with me for Easter

weekend. And I would bring him back when schools reopen.

Seeing my mother daily angers me.

We have no mother-daughter bond at all.

"Dipuo!!" Lerato shouted my name.

Me:"Hiiii" I hugged her

Her:"Why didn't you call me to say you were around. I could have come to your house?"

She's my cousin

I forgot

Her: "Lefa is at school why don't you go home and change then we can go chill at Solly's and catch up!"

So early?

Woman it's not even 8am yet

Me: "I have to clean the house"

Her: "I can help you"

Okay. Plus I still had the wine from Luthando. We would clean while having that and catching up.

Her: "Kabelo has been asking about

you"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I saw him yesterday. He's so grown up"

Her:"Yes and he is a police officer now"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"That guy loves you"

Me:"No Lerato. Don't even start about love and all that nonsense. You know where love landed me. It left me with Lefa"

Her:"I saw Sizwe I'm just shocked

why he is not taking care of his son. I mean he is a successful business owner and all"

Me:"I want him to take care of his son too. That's all I need from him."

Lerato and I have always been close

Me:"When are you coming to Pretoria?"

She laughed at that

Her:"I wish I could hey but there's work here waiting for me my kids and my sick mother. You know I could if I would but I can't"

She's a salon owner and a mother of

two kids. She's 27 anyway.

Her:"This wine tastes so good but we could have went to Solly's really and got a few bottles of Savannah"

I laughed

Me:"You are still hard on booze?"

Her:"Trust me Dipuo. Alcohol is the only escape here"

I know.

Her:"Anyway any new man in your life now?"

Lefa

Me:"No"

Her:"Haou Dipuo!! You are still holding on to Sizwe le nou?"

Gosh my phone rang saving me from this.

Luu.

Me:"Hi"

Him:"I miss you"

Haou

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Can I come to North West

today?'

I didn't know he had gone back to wherever he was from.

Me:"My answer wouldn't even count nje?"

He chuckled

Him:"But aren't you supposed to be attending your classes today? Why are you still in North West?"

Me:"I got a doctor's note for this week. I just wanted to spend some time with Lefa"

I don't even know why I was explaining myself to him

Him: "Leni (Why)?"

Do I need a reason to spend some time with my child now?

Me: "I missed him a lot."

Him: "Should I come and spend some time with both of you?"

Haou I didn't know Lefa had a father now

Me: "Look Luthando. I have to go now"

I hung up ignoring Lerato's questioning stare.

Maybe going to chill at Solly's wasn't a bad idea after all. I was to fetch Lefa at school at 2pm and it was still early.

The walk to Solly's place is not long the tavern is a few houses away from mine.

I want to see Ester. I want to shove the respect I have towards her somewhere far and tell her to never lay her filthy hands on my son ever again...

Lerato bought six pack of Savannah as soon as we got there.

Sometimes I miss this place alot.

Not that I enjoy being at Solly's but this place is way better than being in those clubs in Pretoria and Sandton.

Where you know you would be drinking that expensive wine and get laid for it.

Here everything is just simple. Theres less to be worried about. Life here is simple. You don't get to see new faces everyday. It's a place you would be very much happy to call home.

To be continued

EIGHT

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## EIGHT

My mother insisted on cooking today. I was shocked really...

The food tastes good she's always been a good cook. She just spend less time cooking and doing house chores and more time drinking beer.

Mom has never been the type that's always at home bonding with her children and cooking for them.

I think its appropriate for me to just say that we my sisters and I practically grew up alone.

Her: "Where is Lefa?"

Me: "He's doing his home work"

Then there was silence.

For the first time since I arrived in Mafikeng she was sober today...

It came as a shock

Her: "Dipuo I need money"

I knew it!

Ke tla enka kae nna chelete?

Her: "We have a stokvel meeting tomorrow and I have to no money"

Oh

Me:"I didn't know you had a stokvel"

Her:"I just started this year."

Me:"I have no money mme I only have the money for transport back to Pretoria. But how much do you need?"

Her:"Only R200 ngwanaka. I promise I'll pay you back"

Sigh

She knows I would never say no. I know she would find a way to blackmail me and I know there is no stokvel here she just needs to go out and get drunk

Me:"I'll go and withdraw it tomorrow"

I have it in my purse. I wont give it to her now. I know she wont waste anytime going out to Solly's place.

Lerato had bought me another six pack of Savannah when I left Solly's place.

It's still in the fridge and I'm just shocked she hasn't seen it because I know she would be drunk by now.

It strangely feels nice having her in the house tonight and sober!

"Goodnight Dipuo" Lefa said as he appeared from the bedroom. Haou its

not like I'm not sleeping with you tonight! I thought after saying goodnight to him too

Everyone was fast asleep by the time I finished bathing. It was still early though I didnt feel like sleeping.

Okay Maybe I'm lying I was hoping for a call from Luu. It's funny because I didn't even wear my pjs today. I sat on the chair with my phone in hand and waiting.. and a bottle of Savannah to keep me busy while waiting...

I should call Mbali tomorrow morning and tell her about how my life has turned...

For the first time after years I feel something... Feelings...

My phone rang.

It was him.

The person I had been waiting for.

For the first time today he called my phone. He had been texting but today it was different.

"Luu"

Him:"I'm outside"

Me:"Okay I'm coming"

I hung up...

And yes I quickly switched off the light going outside then locked the door behind me

And when I exited the house. My heart leaped at the sight of him leaning against the passenger door with a cigarette in hand.

This one is a cigarette addict I'm

telling you.

He opened the door for me and with no questions asked I got in.

"How are you?" He asked as soon as he got in too. He no longer had a cigarette in hand. I think he was done smoking.

I could have asked where we were going but it's funny how I already was comfortable with him.

Me:"I'm okay."

His phone rang.

He looked at it before flashing a heartwarming smile.

The person calling might be special. I could see it.

He wasn't wearing any ring. I doubt he is married.

But how much I have this aura around me that attracts only married men..

That I know for sure

"Tumie"

He answered as we drove away.

Tumie..

"Just arrived a few minutes ago....

Yes... Tell him I'll kill him" and then he laughed.

I guess he forgot I'm still in the car with him.

"I know.... Okay I hope she'll understand too...I'll call you in the morning... Okay goodnight" he hung up before his eyes turned to me.

Okay don't kill me

Him:"How's Lefa?"

Me:"He is okay"

He took out a packet of stimorol chewing gums and handed it to me before taking one and taking it

himself.

Okay do I have a mouth odour?

Him: "You reek of alcohol." I rolled my eyes

We were driving to nearby guesthouse.

I could tell

Him: "Should we get anything to eat before we go to the guesthouse?" I don't normally get offered food.

Me: "No I have already had something to eat"

Then there was silence

Me:"Luu... I'm failing to understand really. Why are you here? How do you know me?"

Him:"I'm here for a meeting and I know you through... People"

Me:"What people?"

Him:"Let's just say I asked people about you from when I first saw you at La!quiz and they know you"

I've been to that club. Many times than I could even count. The vibe at La!quiz is always chilled. And I love the fact that you can't leave that place without an E-Wallet from a

blessed.

Most businessmen prefer Laquiza than most of the clubs in Pretoria.

The owner is doing well I don't want to lie.

He has this way of making Business men prefer being there than at their homes most of the time.

Okay the guest house was... Just okay.

I've been to such places and I know about them there's definitely no need complimenting them.

There was a couch I settled for it.  
I realised I haven't sat on such  
comfortable couch since I arrived in  
Mafikeng..

"Tell me why did you owe Zeli so much  
money?" Didn't expect that question  
from him especially since he claimed  
that he doesn't know him.

Me:"He paid for my son's medical  
expenses"

Him:"Tell me more.." that he said  
handing me a glass glass of water

Who invites someone and offers them a glass of water.

I almost shook my head no but I could see it wouldn't be a good idea

Me:"Lefa was sick. He was diagnosed with appendix and he had to be operated and public hospitals wouldn't help. By then I was sleeping with Mthuthuzeli. I never share my problems with people I sleep with but Zeli was there for me. He made me open up to him and then I told him about it. He offered to pay so we can take him to a private hospital I refused at first but there was no use

in refusing. This is my son's life!"

I sighed

Me:"He changed after paying that money. With everything I did he made sure to always remind me that I owe him."

Him:"Its all sorted now."

I kept quiet.

I wish I could tell him it's not.. But he helped me already. I'll deal with Zeli myself now.

Him:"Zeli is bad news Dipuo. Stay away from him" he said silently.

I watched him stand from the bed and disappearing to the shower and soon I heard the shower tap running. Okay I gulped down the water in one go.

Maybe Luu will save me from Zeli.. I just hope so.

I don't even know what he expected me to do since well he was showering.

I walked around the room admiring.

This resort is a few meters away from my home but I have never come here even once. I didn't even know it was so much beautiful.

When he returned he had only a towel wrapped around his waist..

I...

I gulped suddenly I was transfixed. Is it proper to say he has a beautiful body?

His broadening chest. The hard masculine muscles of his stomach strained. The tattoos on his body. My eyes travelled down to his torso.

Admiring the eight pack until the V line that leads to forbidden area below his waist line. The bulge

foaming behind that white towel was hard to ignore.

I swallowed staring up at him only to find his eyes were staring at me too in dark lust and hunger.. Why am I lusting on him?

"Come here.." he said silently.

I couldn't stop my self.

I found my self walking slowly to him conscious of the heat from his body too the scent of his shower gel..

When he hooked his hand around me and towered me over my heart rate tripled.

His touch caressed the soft skin of my neck.

Desire skimmed through me.

And soon his lips were on mine in a hungry deep throaty kiss. His tongue seeped through my mouth.

I couldn't stop myself from running my hands on his body... Soon he planted wet kisses on the side of my neck. I don't know when was the last time a man kissed me like this or even touched me like this or even imran his hands on my body like this or even

made me want him so bad ..

The inferno was building.

I wanted him and I couldn't even hide it or deny it.

I could feel the towel dropping on the floor..

And he picked me up and walked with me on the bed.. He had so much access to my body.. Then he gently put me on the bed. Before I knew it my dress was somewhere on the floor. My panties too then my bra..

I watched as he slipped the condom

over his cock. My body shivered watching just how hard he was for me...

He towered over me once again my head clouded as I felt the tip pressed against my clit.

I don't normally focus on every detail of sex but today... I did.

My eyes grazed down down his face chest and finally to the happy trail that lead right to the gorgeous cock that cock that my body was begging for..

"Fuck.." we both said on a breath as

he pressed himself inside me. My back ached greeting him. Encouraging him to go in deeper.

"Fuck Dipuo you're so tight.."

It didnt take long for him to slide inside completely and form a rhythm

This one felt different.. like when I was with Siz- "Luu.... Oh .. ah..fuck..."

He grabbed my leg and pushed my knee to my chest. Driving himself even deeper.

The sensation was almost too much but too good.

My moans are uncontrollable as I felt

him against me. He pummeled into me with no remorse. Taking what he wanted and slowing down when I we both feel my self building up.

He knows it..

"You are so wet Dipuo.." fuck I know...

He leans over me with my ankle aligning my face and wraps a hand around my throat...

He's thrusting very hard.. slowly ... hard... slowly.

My moans...

Fuck!!

He tightened his grip as he felt me shuddering underneath him.

Jesus!!!!

Oh my Go!!!

I ... I cant..

There are no words only gasps of air because the harder I came the harder he thrust... and I could feel my entire body shaking.

He's still thrusting and soon he turned me with him on my back...

I swear his minty breath will always be there to help me mustarbate after a long day of dull sex with blesser. .

He was still thrusting.. I could feel his sweat down on my neck.. it felt.. so beautiful..

It's been fucking 8 years!!

Then he let out a deep animalistic roar as his body tightened behind me trying to control himself.

Shit.

And soon he withdrew from me and I could feel the empty space as he

moved away from me

Him: "That was..."

Me: "Intense"

He chuckled. Disappearing to the bathroom I think to dispose the condom and soon he returned back with a towel...

His body was taut and the veins popped out his arms.. in a distracting way..

"Were you waiting for me?" He asked

as we chilled on the bed..

Should I say cuddle? I never cuddle.

We have sx and soon we fall asleep  
and by the time I wake up they'd be  
long gone and left me alone on a hotel  
bed...

Today..

Me:"No.."

He chuckled

I was resting my head on his chest.

He was running his hand in circles on  
my back.

Him:"Why weren't you in your pjs

then?'

Me:"Because I was still getting drunk.." I was lying

Him:"How are your sisters?"

Me:"How do you know about my sisters Luu?"

Him:"Like I said Dipuo I asked people about you and they told me"

Me:"They are fine.."

Him:"I hope so"

Me:"You know everything about me but you barely told me anything about you"

Him:"What do you want to know about me?"

Me:"Everything.. Who are you? Why are you here with me? Why did you pay Zeli? Why did you stalk me instead of coming to me"

Him:"I did say I'm Luthando Tengetile"

Judt Luthando Tengetile. Then he was done..

It was late very late. I dont think is be able to sleep I needed to go back home before everyone woke up.

He flipped me over on all fours and adjusted himself between my legs again

"I cant get enough of you" I chuckled. I can tell.

And it's funny that i couldn't get enough of him either.

He slide his hand up my spine pushing my chest flat against the bed and adjusting my legs so my back is arched to up to him.

He positioned himself against me once again and this time it wasn't so nice..

and gentle. He slide inside deep and hard. I gasp and clenched the sheets in my palms.

He thrust out then in again driving faster and faster inside me..

Gosh..

His hands slid down my stomach until it reached my clit. He add prussure by rubbing small circles over it.

Then thrust deeper and faster hitting just the right spots that made me scream..

And I felt him release just after after me. Roaring and grunting as his

nails scratched down my back..

Fuckk...

"You need to get some sleep it's late already.."

Me:"I have to go to home before 5am"

Him:"I'll wake you up"

He said then kissed the back of my neck before he slid out

To be continued

NINE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

NINE

I hardly slept last night...

Luu dropped me off at home at  
exactly 5am.. He didn't want to I had

to force him to wake up and drive me..  
I was glad the door was still locked it  
meant they were still asleep.

I slowly and silently unlocked the door  
and tiptoed inside

"Good morning Dipuo"

Shit

Me:"Err.. Mama"

She had just appeared from her  
bedroom.

Her: "Why are you tip toeing?"

Me: "I.. I didnt wanna wake you up"

I went to the bucket and filled the electric kettle with water before switching on.

Me: "I wanted to prepare Lefa's bath.."

She eyed me I hope she buys that story.

She sat on the chair.

I was about to go to my bedroom when she spoke

Her: "Dipuo are you on prevention?"

That question..

I turned to her

Me:"I.."

Her:"Lefa is still young. I get it that you are working but you cannot afford to have another fatherless child"

Working.

Me:"Ma I have learnt from my mistakes.."

Her:"Yet you are still sleeping out. He is driving a beautiful car."

\*Silence\*

Her: "Does he know you are a mother to an 8 years old? Did you tell him you don't even know who Lefa's father is or maybe that's Lefa's father? I know Mafikeng boys like the back of my hand Dipuo. He doesn't love you! If he did he would have come in and asked about his son!"

Me: "I know who Lefa's father is!"

Her: "Then why hasn't he come to see his child Dipuo? Why isn't he supporting him? Lefa is growing up and soon he will start asking questions!!"

Rich coming from her.

Me:"who is my father?"

Her:"Don't you dare ask me that question!!"

Me:"Exactly mme!!! The same reason you don't want us knowing who our father is is the same reason why I don't want Lefa knowing who his father is!!"

She shook her head

Her:"Are you sure that's the choice you want to make? To follow in my footsteps and make the mistakes I

have made?"

Me:"Aren't we happy? Have you ever heard Ditshego or Dineo or me complaining about needing our father in our lives? No!! Sizwe chose not to be in his son's life and I won't force him"

Her:"Oh his name is Sizwe?"

I turned Lefa was just standing there watching us argue..

I didn't mean to wake him up. I know he heard our conversation and I hate it.

I walked away to the bedroom and took a basin and gave it to him.

I wont even let her get to me. Not this early.

She's never heard us ask about our father because trust me we knew that

if he wanted to be in our lives he would have been there for us. He never saw the importance of being in our lives. But I know if he had been in our lives from when we needed him Dineo wouldn't have married a 49 years old man at the age of 24.

Ditshego wouldn't have ran to Pretoria to hustle for her self. And I wouldn't have made the mistakes that I have done in my life.

Yes once we needed him but not anymore! We are grown ass women we don't need him anymore.

Lefa doesn't need Sizwe Sizwe made it clear that he would never leave his wife for me and he would never let me destroy his marriage so I should just abort it. You could have seen the hatred in his eyes when he told me to abort. I will never let my son anywhere near him. He doesn't have a father and I have accepted that from the day he gave me R2000 to go and abort it. I'm pretty sure he doesn't even know about Lefa. To him he's dead. He was dead before he could even become a human.

"Dipuo don't worry about walking me to school I want to walk with my friends today" I eyed him

Him:"Dipuo you know I'm not a baby anymore"

Me:"Come kiss me then"

Him:"Dipuo stop treating me like a baby!"

Me:"But you are my baby Lefa"

Him:"No" he took an apple and walked out.

I don't even know where my mom is I don't even care.

I just needed to sleep that's it..

My phone beeped just when I was about to sleep

"Get ready I'm coming to pick you up for breakfast."

Geez...

When did this man sleep?

I brushed my teeth before going for a quick bath.

And when I was done his car was already parked at the gate.

People around here gossip alot I'm just waiting to hear what they'll be saying about me as soon as they see me walk inside that car. I know. I was declared a black sheep when I fell pregnant at the age of 16. I don't think I care anymore.

This time he wasn't waiting outside the car as he normally does.

He was on the phone when I got inside the car.

And his smile...

I know he's talking to the mystery Tumie again. I never ask I would never ask.

"Come on Koena I know it's not that bad.. But you are scared of injections... Why... I promise you then that we'll fly to Cape Town on Weekend.. Okay.. I love you... " he hung up..

"That was my daughter" he spoke as soon as he was done on the phone.

Oh

Him: "She's as talkative as her mother."

Her mother

Him: "Did you sleep?"

When?

Nigga you just brought me back home at 5am I had to iron Lefa's school Uniform prepare his bath. Make him breakfast and you come to fetch me at 8am and ask me did I sleep?

Me: "No"

Him: "Leni?"

Me:"I had to prepare Lefa for school and clean the house. You text me when I was about to sleep"

Him:"When you were about to sleep?"

I nodded

Atleast we drove to a mall he was looking fresh I could tell he had showered.

Classic Denver omelette and lavazza cappuccino is my favourite breakfast. He settled for the same food.

I chose the restaurant. I hope he enjoys the food because I do. Always.

"I'm going back to Pretoria" he said as we dug in.

Suddenly I wasn't okay... I thought he would be here for a few days. I mean he just arrived last night.

Me:"Oh"

Him:"But I can always come back when you miss me"

I laughed at that.

Me:"I'm also going to Pretoria on Friday" it's Wednesday today

Him: "I thought you'll be spending easter holidays here"

Me: "I wanted to but I swear my mother and I will kill each other if I do. I'm taking Lefa with

Sponsored

but I swear my mother and I will kill each other if I do. I'm taking Lefa with I'll bring him back after the holidays"

I sighed...

The thought of it was breaking my heart.

Him:"I hope it's not as bad is you make it sound"

I chuckled

Me:"You don't wanna know"

Him:"She is raising Lefa for you"

Me: "Because she wants the money I send her every week" I don't even know why I was telling him this.

Him: "So what are your plans for next year? I know it's your last year"

He knows?

Me: "I don't know but first thing I want to do after graduating is taking my son to stay with me in Pretoria. I won't come back here."

He nodded.

He was enjoying the food too I could tell.

Soon we were done eating. I was hoping he would take me home but I was shocked when he insisted we take a walk around the mall.

We walked hand in hand. Its been a while since I did this. The last time I walked hand in hand with a man in public was with Sizwe it was 8-9 years ago...

"This would definitely look beautiful your wrist.." he said as we stood near glass collection of watches in the

jewellery store. I don't even know what we were doing in

Me: "Yeah its beautiful" and then a woman in classy suits came our way. She must be the worker here. Her smile said so.

"I want this" Luu said before the woman could say anything.

No I didn't say I wanted the watch.

She signalled for the man next to the till and when he came to us she showed him the watch.

He unlocked the glass top and took it out handing it to her.

It fit perfectly and soon they packed it up..

The watch is black and gold ladies watch eight posh time pieces with a dark side.

He took out his card and swiped it R9500.

Oh Goosh I'm definitely selling this one and buying Lefa a gift when he leaves.

And when he took me home we had bought playstation for lefa the same

expensive bottle of wine he had bought for me the watch and other things.

I hated this but I was happy Lefa would be excited about the playstation.

"I miss you already.."

I smiled at that. We were outside my home.

Hopefully mom is not around

I'm not sure what is it that Luu and I are doing but I'm happy about it. Who knows maybe its my chance at falling in love again.

My phone rang just when he was opening the backseat door to take out everything he'd bought for me.

It was Tshidiso.. I should answer it

Me:"Hi..."

Him:"Dipuo. How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay.." Damn he was done

unloading and now standing near me..

I felt uneasy..

Him:"I'm meeting a few friends tonight wanna tag along?"

Me:"I...Err. I can't I'm home"

Him:"Oh.. I didn't know. When did you leave?"

Me:"A few days ago. Tshidiso I'll call you later. I'm a bit busy now"

I hung up..

I didn't wanna look at him but I could feel his eyes boring in my skin.

Me:"That was Tshidiso... A friend.." I

said in guilt

Him:"Mmh."

I took the plastics

And soon he turned me to him just as  
I was about to walk away.

Him:"I'll call you okay?" I nodded

Him:"And tell that Tshidiso that I  
won't share my woman with him.." I  
chuckled

Me:"Are we jealous?"

He laughed

His mouth lands on mine I even forgot  
that we were outside my mother's

home. I'm just.... inlove.

Finally I've said it. I'm in love.

After eight years I'm in love.

I opened immediately because something about being in his presence was making me feel and do things that have nothing to do with careful reasoning.

"Gooosh I'm inlove!!!" I told her

I threw my self on my bed.

Her:"Tshini!! You've just left Pretoria

5 days ago and already you know you are inlove?"

Me:"It's different Mbali! Different from Tshidiso from Zeli from Jeff from-"

Her:"Woah woah! You're whipped."

I chuckled

Me:"But he went back to Pretoria today. I miss him already"

Her:"Wait do I know him?"

Me:"Luu.."

Her:"The guy that bought expensive wine?"

Me:"Yeah"

Her:"Wait. I think you're skipping details here. Girl what happened?"

I told her everything not even leaving any detail out.

Her:"So he paid R37K in full before he could shag you?"

Me:"Yes"

Her:"He is a keeper my friend I'm telling you!"

Me:"How was Western Cape?"

Her:"OMG!!! That was the trip of my life ever!!! I'm telling you friend I'm

never letting him go on this far away meetings alone. It's like I had some me time while he was busy with back to back meetings!"

I laughed at that

Me:"I'm coming back on Friday"

Her:"I thought you were coming after Easter"

Me:"Not anymore are you going Durban for the Easters?"

Her:"Yes" she sighed

Her:"You know how being a Pastor's daughter is like they'll expect me to be home by Monday and we'll be

preparing for the Easter weekend all week."

Sometimes I wish I had her life life where I would have a happy family.

I've watched her complain many times about going home but honestly I feel she doesn't know how grateful she should be for that. She has her family. They are happy. They celebrate even small things

Me:"It will be okay"

Her:"But you'll also have your sister around. I'm telling you she ain't leaving anytime soon that one!"

I laughed

Her: "I'll call you back later okay you have to tell me where I can find guys like Luu"

Me: "Sure!"

"Dipuo is this mine?" Damn this child!!

Did he just wake me up to ask a stupid question?

I need to sleep some more.

Wait who gave him the permission to go through my things?"

Me: "Lefa who gave you the permission

to go through those things?'

Him:"I couldn't keep the excitement to my self when I saw the box Dipuo. Is it mine?"

Me:"Yes" he jumped in excitement He hadn't even changed his school uniform but already went went through my things.

He ran out to the kitchen and came with flowers a bunch of red and white roses

Him:"I also got something for you"

Me:"Where did you get those from Lefa?"

Him: "I was given to them by a man driving Black Polo. He said I should give them to my mother"

Luckily there was a note

"You have such an adorable son Dipuo. You might lose him if you continue seeing Tengetile. Anonymous"

To be continued

TEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TEN

"Dipuo I really appreciate you coming home.." Its not like I have a choice.

My son lives with her hence I'm forced to come to Mafikeng every

chance I get.

I zipped the suitcase I swear I've never seen Lefa so excited about anything before. He's been to my flat a few times and I know he enjoys being Pretoria more than anything.

It's Saturday today we were leaving

to Pretoria. Thank God we weren't taking a taxi or leaving by bus. Luthando said he arranged for someone to fetch us.

Speaking of Luthando..

**\*\*Deep sigh\*\*\***

We've been calling each other daily. I'm in love I can't even hide it. He makes me... Happy.

For the first time after years I feel something in my heart whenever I think of him. My heart dances everytime his name flashes on my

phone when he's calling me.

He told me he's the owner of La!quiz.

Gosh I couldn't believe it when he told me.

I'm telling you he is doing well for himself.

Me:"I have a son staying here with you so I'm forced to" I pushed the suitcase to the door.

We are ready.

Her:"Dipuo. I want what's best for you"

What are we talking about kana?

Her: "Dipuo kana I'm always proud to talk about you. Unlike your sisters Dipuo you still know your way home. You think of me as your mother. You are taking care of me"

Do I have a choice?

I have a son here trust me if Lefa wasn't staying with her I wouldn't care about North West anymore.

I was just standing there watch her talk with every gulp she took. Alcohol matters more than anything else in her life. Even her children can never

come before alcohol.

Silence.

I might hate how my mother has turned out but I have always made sure to never talk back at her. She is still my mother after all.

Lefa: "Kgono I promise to bring your favourite food when I come back I'll cook for you"

She smiled at him.

Me: "Lefa are you sure you are not

living anything behind?"

Mom: "He is coming back next week  
Dipuo."

Sigh I know.

She was on her second bottle of  
Milkstout.

"Your ride is waiting outside" a text  
from Luu.

Audi S7..

I'm definitely gonna enjoy this long  
trip...

The driver didn't even talk to us

throughout the whole journey. He just said his greetings when he picked us up and loaded our things.

He was focused on the road...

It felt as though it was Just Lefa and I in the car.

We spoke till we fell asleep stopped at a garage and got a few things to eat before we fell asleep again..

I was shocked when he woke me up to

tell me we had arrived he was parked outside my flat. We've spent 4 hours on the road.

I woke Lefa up and the driver helped us get our suitcase in the house.

It was quiet in here Mbali left to KwaMashu yesterday and my sister had gone to work but surely she would be knocking off anytime from now.

I haven't really told Luu about the flowers he'd done enough. I didn't want to stress him anymore.

"Dipuo when I grow up I want to stay in a beautiful flat like this one" I chuckled.

There's nothing beautiful here.

There's built in cupboards stove mini fridge a small TV stander Small plasma and a couch.

We don't even have anything for decorations but the kitchen is just clean you can tell only ladies live in

here.

Me:"Lefa There's no going out when you are here right?"

We were sitting on the couch and had just showered I haven't spoken to Luu. He told me he would be busy all day today back to back meetings.

Him:"I already know that Dipuo"

Me:"You don't remember the last time you were here I had to call the police because I couldn't find you don't do that now. People here steal kids"

He laughed

"Look who's here!!!!" Okay.

That was the end of our conversation just like that.

He ran to Ditshego. They've always been close.

"Ditshego!!"

Her:"Ha.a I am not Ditshego I'm your mother!!"

I laughed

She's always been like that.

She had a few plastics. And soon she

unpacked them. Okay there was nothing serious on her grocery. They were sweets and snacks only.

Lefa:"Ditshego we came in a beautiful car!"

No Lefa

Ditshego:"Beautiful? I thought you guys came in Taxi or bus"

Him:"No. It was a beautiful and big car. It fetched us at home. It was just the driver Dipuo and I."

She eyed me I knew she would ask just not now.

Me:Lefa I have connected the laptop.

You can go" he ran to my laptop.

Sigh

Me:"How are things at your place?"

Her:"I haven't really gone to check on but Mantwa called me and told me everything is fine now"

Me:"Oh that's better"

Her:"But I'm thinking of spending a few more days here. I have received an SMS to attend an Interview at some hotel in Menlyn after the Easter weekend. I'm just hoping for the best"

I trust her

Sponsored

she'll nail the interview. She might not have made it to Matric but I know she is intelligent

Me:"You will nail it"

She chuckled

Her:"I applied there a long time ago  
I'm just shocked why they respond  
after so long"

Me:"Maybe they re-checked your CV  
and figured they are missing out on a  
great personality"

She laughed

Her:"So how was home?"

Home..

I looked at Lefa my son was so  
focused on my laptop I wonder what's  
he doing there

Me:"Home was okay I was with Lefa.  
So obviously it was good"

Her:"Your mother?"

Me:"She asked me if I know who Lefa's father is"

Her:"Does she know who our father is?"

Me:"Sego!"

Her:"Exactly!"

Me:"I'm worried about her thought. Her drinking problem grows with each day passing by."

Her:"She chose alcohol over her children so let Karma deal with her Dipuo. I don't care about her I'm just worried about Lefa."

Me:"I should speak to Dineo to atleast take him in. He said some people were there to steal him Ditshego. I have this fear that they were the social workers."

She sighed

Me:"You should have seen how dirty the house was. She's not the same woman she was years ago she had changed Ditshego alot."

Her:"I'll make a plan Dipuo. Don't speak to Dineo about it. I will make a plan"

Sigh..

My phone rang.

I looked at her I respect my sister  
more than I respect my self.

Ditshego has that intimidating side of  
hers that makes everyone fear her.

And then there Dineo she's always  
been the soft one in the family

She took her bowl and stood up.

I chuckled at that

Me:"Luu.." my heart danced

Him:"How was your trip?"

Me:"Long but less tiring all thanks to

you for sending that comfortable car to fetch us. I know I would be asleep by now if I had used a taxi"

He chuckled

Him:"I'm glad it was good."

Me:"I miss you.." I said before I could stop my self

Him:"Do you?"

Me:"I do"

Him:"I'll text you when I'm parked outside then"

That meant he was coming

Me:"Okay"

Him: "See you in a bit"

Then there was silence.

Neither of us hung up and after a few moments of listening to his breath do wonders to my soul I hang up. I'm in love.

"Is he the guy that drove you all the way from Mafikeng to Pretoria?" -

Sego

Me: "Huuuh?"

Her:"Was that him?"

Me:"I...He..No I mean-"

Her:"You don't have to lie to me or anything Dipuo. You are inlove I can see it"

Me:"Its been a while since I felt this way Segoo"

Her:"I hope he doesn't make you lose focus on your studies"

Me:"He wont"

Her:"Does Lefa know him?"

Err

Me:"Not really."

Her: "How long have you been together?"

Me: "Sego!"

Her: "Ha.a Dipuo I wanna know"

And my phone beeped again

Me: "Errr. Can I go see him just for a minute or two?"

She chuckled signaling for me to go.

And I found him waiting at outside with one of the security guards of the building. They were laughing. I swear they know each other

Him: "And here she comes!" He said as he welcomed me in his arms. Luthando is huge in every way- his height and breadth. His fucking impressive girth never mind the energy that seems to glow all around him threatening to consume me as I was in his arms.

Gosh..

The guy smiled at me. He's never polite that came as a shock. They spoke briefly before he walked away.

Him: "I missed you.." he just had a smoke. The nicotine smell was hard to miss it's nothing bad though.

He kissed me. The kiss was clear enough to tell me how much he'd missed me. I did too.

And when he pulled back I searched his gaze breathlessly.

My heart is thundering..

Me:"I missed you too.." I said as he ran his thumb across my lips.

This feeling is good I'm telling you.

Me:"Lefa was telling my sister about the big car we came in" he laughed.

Him:"I hope your sister didn't ask any questions"

Me:"She did actually" we were both against the car bonnet. Feeling the fresh air of the night. The air was dry and crisp.

Him:"I was in Polokwane for a meeting just came back a few minutes ago"

Me:"How was the meeting?"

Him:"The usual nothing major."

He's enough to take my breath away.

Him:"So what will you be doing with Lefa for the holidays?"

Me:"I don't know we always go to the Zoo movies and mesiums when he is around"

His phone beeped he looked at it before turning his gaze back to me.

Him: "Should I fetch you for breakfast tomorrow morning?"

Me: "You really are a breakfast person"

Him: "Its the most important meal of the day.."

It was getting cold..

Him: "I have to go to La!quiz and attend to something very quick"

He said pulling me to him again until I was in between his legs and tucked against his chest.

Despite the cool air around us he's a furnace of warmth. I wouldn't argue with his embrace or his lazy caress down my arms. I nuzzled against his chest and inhaled shamelessly reveling in his scent.

Something about Luthando is naturally sedative

Him:"or I might come back for a quick!" I laughed.

Me:"You smell good"

Him:"You smell good too" he lowered and kissed my forehead gently.

Soon I was inside the house. I wanted to spend a few more hours with him. But he had to go. And I had to go back inside before Ditshego would bite my head off.

We were sharing my bed.

..

Something felt heavy.. you know when you are sleeping and you know

something or someone is watching you?"

I opened my eyes.

My sister was sitting there I could see the fear in her eyes she was crying. We sleep with the light on. We grew up like that.

Me:"Sego?"

She shook her head...

I tried sitting up straight. Two men in balaclavas were pointing a gun at us..

Me: "Who are you.. What's going on?"

Another one appeared from the kitchen and tried picking Lefa up. My baby was sleeping in the middle so peacefully.

I tried fighting him but he slapped me so hard that I fell back on the pillow

Me: "No!!"

He took him and walked out.

I stood up and the other one pulled a trigger and shot the floor a few inches from where I was standing.

I might be scared but they can't take my son away from me.

Me:"No.. You can't take my son!!!Sego do something!!!"

Three of them ran outside with my son..

Me:"Sego they can't take my son!!!" I ran after them.

Where is the security?

Who did they pass through the security?

Where did they get the key to my door?

"Dipuo!!! Dipuo!!!" My son's voice.

It echoed as they left...

To be continued

ELEVEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

# ELEVEN

I have been sitting on the couch since everything happened. It felt as though part of me had been taken...

I should have listened to the threats  
I should have ended what ever that's  
happening between Luthando and I...

The police aren't helping also they were busy asking stupid questions.

I shouldn't have come back here.

My mother might be a drunkard and all but I know that home is Safe no one would have come in at night and took my son while I was there.

I know.

God why should I be the one to endure every pain.

I once went through the pain of being alone and depressed. Of having no one to talk to about it because my sisters were away and my mother was burning her self in alcohol. of bottling things up and of handling rape but it never hurt this much.

This hurt more than anything else.

"Nka this will make you feel better"

I shook my head no.

A cup of coffee would never bring my son back.

I just want my son and that will make

me feel better. I know.

Me: "You have to drink it Dipuo the police will start questioning you now"

They have been questioning us.

Why can't they go to the security guards and ask them where were they when this people got in and our?

Where were they when I screamed that my son was being abducted?

Those are the only people they should question not me!

Me: "I just want my son Ditshego"

She sighed.

Luthando made his way in.

I called him as soon as those people sped off with my child.

His eyes came straight to me as he walked in.

"Babe.." he said as he crouched before me. The concern was apparent in his tone.

I looked at him..

Me:"Do you know who it was?"

Him:"Dipuo"

Me:"Do you? Luthando this is all your fault!!!" I shouted I didnt mean to

Ditshego:"Dipuo!!'

Me:"No Seggo!! This man has been brought nothing but trouble to my life Ditshego!!! He has been stalking me then sending me bottles of wine and

money!! He paid Zeli to..." sigh

Me:"And now I have received a note to stay away from him if I still want to see Lefa!!! This Tengetile man has brought trouble in my life!"

Him:"What?"

I stood up and paced.

He also did and walked away dialing something on his cellphone.

Maybe it's best if he leaves.

Ditshego: "You shouldn't have spoken to him like that Dipuo!"

Me: "I.."

I sighed

She left to speak to the police officers before they left the apartment.

It was now her and me alone.

They took my child..

"We have to get out of here." A stranger said to me. I didn't even notice him come in. I don't even know him I've never seen him.

Ditshego:"And you are?'

Him: "You can call me Bafana. Take a few things you'll need. We have to get out of here"

No what's going on?

I cant leave...

Those people will find me here when they come back with my child.

I can't leave with a stranger

Me:"No!"

He shook me a little

Him:"Dipuo if you want your son to be come back all in one piece you'll listen to me and do what I'm telling you!"

I've never seen this guy but there's something that resembles him to Luthando. His eyes are light though and striking.

I couldn't fight

Sponsored

and striking.

I couldn't fight I had no energy to.

Ditshego quickly disappeared to the bedroom and came back with a small bag.

I was just standing there in silence.

I didn't even get to look at the car he was driving but I saw that we were driving to a complex.

If he wants to rape us or kill us then it's okay I just need to see my child.

The thought made my stomach churn. The last time I had felt this way was 11 years ago when I didn't know what to do because I had been bleeding so hard after being raped. I was scared that my mother would beat me. It's insane right? The thought of being beaten while you had just gone through a traumatizing experience...

Old memories threatened to crowd in but underneath the fear and disgust were something darker infinitely more fucked up.

"Nana come" I was like a statue.

We walked inside the house

Bafana: "There's food in the kitchen if y'all are hungry"

And then there was silence. I have

never seen Sego so... Quiet.

Luu made his way in.

When did he come here?

Does he know this Bafana guy?

Sego: "I need to use the toilet"

Bafana: "Come I'll show you"

She stood up and walked away with him.

Luthando sat on the sofa too facing me

Him: "Dipuo why didn't you tell me about the note that was sent to you?"

Silence

Him: "Dipuo!!"

Me: "Because you have been through  
alot of trouble because of me  
Luthando I didn't want to worry you"

He looked at me

Me: "Someone gave flowers to Lefa to  
give them to me a few days ago and  
that was after the day we had gone to  
the mall for breakfast. There was a  
note from anonymous and they said I  
should stop seeing you if I want to

lose him... Lefa said the person was driving a black Pool" he kept on nodding

Him:"I'll bring Lefa back to you okay. You just need to trust me Dipuo"

Sigh

Me:"Okay?"

I nodded

Him: "And you don't ever get to talk to me like that ever again are we clear?"

I nodded on that one too.

He pulled me and hugged me so tight I needed that.

Him: "I have to go okay I promise I'll

come back with Lefa"

I nodded

Him:"Make yourself at home."

Me:"Do you know that guy?'

Him:"Who? Bafana?'

I nodded

Him: "He's my twin brother"

Oh.

I assumed it's Luu's house.

Bafana returned and they walked away.

Both Sego and I have been silent no one spoke.

I think she should be at work but I could tell she wasn't going.

Her: "Should I make you something to eat?"

I shook my head no.

She stood up and walked around I wont ask any questions.

The sun was already out. I think it was going to 8 already. I didn't even feel like sleeping.

A woman in maid Uniform walked in.

She looked at us. I think she wanted to ask who we are

Sego:"I'm Ditshego and this is my  
Sister Dipuo. We are here with  
Bafana and Luthando" oh she still  
knows their names

The maid:"Does madam know you are  
here?"

Madam?

Sego:"No."

Her: "Okay then I'll make you something to eat. Call me if you need anything while I'm in the kitchen" just like that and she walked away.

..

"Dipuo you phone.." I didn't even know she had brought it with us.

It was Zeli.

Part of me knew that it was him

Me:"Mthuthuzeli" I said as I place in  
on my ear.

Him:"Dips!"

Sigh.

Me:"What do you want?"

Him:"Not even how are you or

anything?'

Me:"I want my child"

Him:"What are you talking about?"

Me:"Zeli you took Lefa!!! I want him!!!  
Bring my child back or I swear I wil-"

Ditshego snatched the phone away  
from me

Me:"Ditshego leave me alone!!! I want

my son!!!! He took my son Ditshego!!!!" I screamed fisting my hands at her. I have never fought with my sister.

But..

She pushed me back

Her:"Dipuo!!!!"

And finally I sat back on the sofa and finally let a sob break free from my lips.

Zeli took my child...

To be continued

TWELVE

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## TWELVE

I didn't think I would ever fall asleep but I did. On the couch and when I opened my eyes I was alone on the couch.

The house was quiet my sister was no where in sight.

I panicked.

It was my son and now my sister.

I folded the fleece blanket before going to search the house for her.

And in the kitchen there was a lady.  
Not the maid not my sister.

I don't even know her she had a bottle of Hennessy on the table and was drinking one in a glass. She was too focused on her phone to even notice me.

Who is she?

I cleared my throat and finally her eyes rose to me.

Her: "Ah finally otsogile (You are awake)"

I swallowed

Her: "Come"

I slowly walked to the chair and sat down. She is intimidating there's something about her that made me fear her.

Could she be Luthando's wife?

But he is not married.

I did say it. I do sleep with married men but when it comes to their wives I fear for my life.

Her: "Take" she handed me a glass of whisky after refilling it.

I looked at it.

Her: "Bafana and Luthando are on

their way with your son"

Me:" Oh my God!! Really?" I lit up.

Her:"Yes"

Me:"I... Did those people harm him?" I feared.

Her:"Who? Your son? No I think it's someone that wanted to send some

massage to you but the person didn't harm him"

Me:"Do you know that someone I mean did Luu atleast tell you who took my son?"

Her:"Stop asking me too many questions! I said the guys are bringing your child end of story!"

I did say there's something  
intimidating about her.

Silence

She sighed

Her: "Are you sleeping with Luthando?"

I swallowed she is his wife there was a ring on her finger. She eyed me

Her: "Don't look at my finger I'm not Luthando's wife. I just hate the fact that Luthando and Bafana brought their dirty business to my house my

home!!"

Ditshego walked in.

She looked at Ditshego

Her: "Are you done?"

Ditshego nodded before her eyes  
came To me

Sego: "Are you okay?"

I nodded. Can she at least tell me who this lady is.

Her: "You should take a bath it will help you. Your sister will show you the bathroom"

I stood up and followed Sego to the bathroom

I looked at her hoping for some answers

Me: "Who is she?" I wasn't worried about Lefa anymore. I was just happy he was coming back to me it was midday already.

Her: "She said her name is Kwena"

She didn't even raise her eyes to look at me

Me:"Sego.."

And finally her eyes came to me

Me:"What's going on?"

Her:"I don't know Dipuo!! She said her name is Kwena and is engaged to Bafana. Bafana is Luthando's twin brother. That's all I know"

Sigh

Her: "You can bath I'll wait for you in the kitchen"

She walked out after saying that.

Right now I wish I knew where my cellphone is. I would call Luu and maybe he would explain to me what

the fuck is going on here.

And the bath did help like she said. I didn't realise my body had been so tired and tense...

I sat for a longer time in the bathtub. Not that I wanted to but I found myself finally letting the tears out my

eyes but my crying was silent

I don't easily cry damn I used to cry a lot long time ago but not anymore. I have held on so long but right now I realised Lefa is my weakness. He is the reason for my holding on so much.

Everything was coming apart I didn't know what to do with my self.

I can't protect Lefa.

When the water cool I stepped out.  
Wrapped my self in a towel and  
headed to the bedroom I think it's  
the guest bedroom.

Our overnight bag was on the bag and  
I was glad Ditshego had packed warm  
clothes for me.

And when I went back to the sitting room. First thing my eyes met was my son sleeping peacefully on the couch. Oh my God. I was about to run to him to touch him.

"Dont you'll wake him up"- Luu

Me:"I just want to touch him"

I walked over to him and hugged him.

My son was back

I then turned to Luu.

He was in all black clothes including a black hoodie.

Me:"Luthando thank you"

I meant it

Him:"No one touched him"

Me:"Who took him?"

Him:"I dont know we are still following the leads. The person that took him wasn't planning on harming him or anything because he was taken to some hotel in Sunnyside and left him alone sleeping"

No I couldn't bring my self to think of the fear my son went through.

I have been there I know and I feel bad that Lefa had to go through it too.

See I had planned on having fun with my son that's all.

We both walked to the kitchen

Me: "Where is Sego?"

Him: "She said she needed to get some air I think she is around." His eyes went to the whisky bottle on the table

Him: "Was Kwena here?"

Me:"Who is Kwena? The woman that asked me if I'm sleeping with you?"

Silence

Me:"Luthando is she your wife?"

Him:"No"

Me:"Then what is she to you? Who's house is this? I want to go back to my flat"

He let out a light sigh before turning me to him.

I swear I could see in his eyes that he was about to tell me something I'm not looking forward to.

Don't get me wrong I don't mind

sleeping with these married men.

Damn I have long accepted that I attract only married man but I hoped for... Sigh.

I hoped for something different with Luthando. I don't want to go through another Sizwe Saga. I have fallen in too deep for him.

Him:"This is Bafana's home and Kwena is Bafana's fiance. And you are not going back to your flat. Not until I know both you and Lefa will be safe."

Me:"I can't stay here"

Him:"I'll rent out a house or something for you"

His phone rang. He looked at it. I could tell how frustrated Luthando

was today.

I have been with him for a week but trust me I know him to know he is not the Luthando he always is with me.

"Mhh... Yeah.... Okay... I'm on my way"

And then he turned back to me as soon as he was done on the phone again

Him:"Have you had anything to eat?"

I shook my head no

Me:"I couldn't eat I wanted my son"

Him:"You should eat I'll call someone to bring you something to eat"

I kept quiet

Him:"I'll come back later don't worry

you are safe here. Don't let Kwena intimidate you. I know how she can be but she is a good person okay"

I nodded

Him: "Come here.."

His mouth descended on mine in a brief tender kiss.

"Lefa is safe okay?" he murmured his lips vibrating with the intensity of his

words.

-

"I think it's time I swallowed my  
pride and asked Dineo to take Lefa in.  
I know she will protect him" I said..

Silence

Me: "Sego?"

Her: "Huuuh?"

Me: "Where is your mind at?"

She looked at Lefa who was in her arms.

I have never seen my son so terrified in my whole Life.

My baby Is traumatized. He's been silent since he woke up.

He cried when I hugged him.

Part of me knew it was Zeli but I didn't want to believe it

Sponsored

I forced my self not to.

Something is not right with my sister

Her:"I didn't call in Sick today at work. I know I might get fired"

Sigh.

We have enough problems already

Me:"I'm sorry"

She let out a heavy sigh too

Her:"Its okay I'm just glad Lefa is back home in one piece. I'm worried about you though. That flat is not safe at Dipuo."

Lord o have heard enough of that  
already

Me:"I'll speak to Dineo to take Lefa"

Her:"No I'll call her. For now you just  
need to get some rest"

Kwena walked in again and this time  
she was with a young baby boy in  
school Uniform.

The child was about 5 years or younger.

Her: "Ontebaditse go to your bedroom"

The child ran upstairs.

She came to us

Her: "You know the guestroom you can use it for the night"

Me:"Thank you"

-

Boitumelo

9 years ago

"Did you notice that you are in the men toilet?" I raised my head and my eyes met his.. oh my God he is the guy I ran away from.

He cleared his throat

Me:"I am not in the Male toilet you are in the female toilets." I defended myself I hoped he wouldn't see how scared I was.

He chuckled.

Last night Kwena and I stole from his brother Bafana.

The plan was to leave the country after the heist but the money wasn't enough. We couldn't survive on it.

And today my sister asked me to meet her for lunch at a restaurant and just when we were sitting there I saw

them. The guys we stole from entering the hotel. I stood up and ran to the toilets I didn't even realise I was in the men toilets.

There was something about this guy standing in front of me.. He was handsome too handsome.

And before I could stop my self I found my self walking to him and capturing his lips in a kiss and he let

me in.. He responded in almost a bruising force.. I opened for him his tongue surged inside to claim me. The plan was to make him forget...

As he thoroughly dominated my mouth. He pushed me to one of the empty toilets and I could feel him pushing the door closed behind us with his free hand while the other was pressing me against the restaurant toilet wall.

And soon I could feel him entering me

in full force that was after slipping the condom.

Well I'm a prostitute I'm used to this life.

The life of sleeping with any manany where as long as there's money.

And when we were done he handed me a signed cheque R10k and on the signed cheque his names where there. Luthando Tengetile.

That's how I met him

...

I watched the La!quiz building on a paper. This was it we were robbing

La!quiz tonight and I know after this my life would change. I wouldn't be a prostitute anymore

Strong is an understatement of what I am. I have survived the storms the heavy rainfalls. The valocanos and I am still standing.

Not that I wanted to be a prostitute.  
I mean who would chose prostitution?  
Who would chose prostituting their  
life?

Well you wouldn't believe me If I had  
told you that it was my mother. She  
turned me her own daughter to a  
prostitute.

Well let me tell you something there's  
nothing that pains like mother's

hatred.

My own mother hates me with so much passion that she never care what happens to me or anything else.

My own mother lives in a mansion I live in prostitute res where I share a room with nine other girls.

"Boitumelo where is your mind at?"

Huh!

Kwena she was bringing me back to reality.

Focus Boitumelo. Focus!

Her:"Boitumelo voetsak man focus!!!

We have to do this job. Tlogela bujuba

(Stop be a coward)

Sigh

"Okay now let's focus these here are the Cameras to La!quiz. There are a few sensors too. That's there there and there. We're doing a quick Job in and out. We don't want to mess with the Owner of La!quiz. Apparently the receiving room slash office the safe we need is in here" she continued.

See Kwena had always been a master

in all these things. It was her life she lived this life to survive.

Kwena and I met when we were both still in High school. She was disowned by her parents when she fell pregnant and my mother took her in. She has always been the sister I needed protected me. Seen the ugly side of life with me. Mother sold her soul too..

Well the heist went well. This will be the new beginnings us. To Kwena and I and our lives would change.

Sigh..

This was how I met Luthando  
Tengetile my name is Boitumelo  
Mokoena...

-

Luthando and I have been together for nine years now traditionally married for 7 and trust me when I say Luthando found me a broken woman.

"Boitumelo.." He was behind me.

I fought the urge to turn around and look at him. I knew I would end up crying...

Him:"Boitumelo" and again he said.  
And now too close to me..

Sigh..

I could feel his scent..

Me:"How are your day?" And I asked  
with my back still facing him.

Lord I love Luthando.

"Look at me" I couldn't resist his rumbling command and I didn't want to. I turned my eyes found his and I fell into their molden silver depths..

Him:"How are you?"

I smiled

Me:"I am okay.."

Him:"Don't lie to me"

Me:"Luthando I am okay"

Him:"Boitumelo you know that I love you right?" This time his hands went to my left hand and he ran his thumb on my finger..

I nodded

Me: "I love you Luthando" my voice broke with the strength of my emotions. My love was all encompassing. Without it I wouldn't be Boitumelo. I would be nothing no one I'd still be degraded Slave to my mother.

This man forced the shattered pieces of my soul back together and for that I'll always love him.

The intensity of his feelings matched mine. In a way I had saved him too. We couldn't exist without one another.

My name is Boitumelo Mokoena Tengetile. Allow me to join Dipuo on her journey to The CHOICES SHE MADE.

TO BE CONTINUED

THIRTEEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## THIRTEEN

Like Luu had promised he rented a house for us.

It wasn't anything big but a small townhouse with three bedrooms two bathrooms a kitchen sitting room and dining room.

Most of our things were there including Mbali's I think he hired someone to get those things from the flat and pack them to the house.

I'm not happy about this honestly but if keeping Lefa safe means moving to a Town house guarded scary looking security guards safe then I would do it.

I should call Mbali and let her know

just incase she decides to leave  
Durban any time.

But I was hoping this would end  
before Easter weekend arrives.

That is in two days time.

I usually spend Easter weekends at  
home and this was my first time  
spending it in Pretoria all thanks to my

mother \*Not the sarcasm\*

Ditshego had gone to work she didn't even get to see the house we would be living in for this couple of days but I sent her the location.

Honestly Ditshego is the best sister.

I have realised how much she cares for me and Lefa than she does for

herself.

I was shocked when she woke up last night and said a prayer.

She's usually to a prayerful person but her prayer was short and all about Lefa.

It was Just Lefa and I Oh and the two guys outside.

"Zeli" I answered my ringing phone

Him:"Where are you?"

Luthando asked me not to tell anyone of my whereabouts I would keep that promise plus I do not trust Zeli at all.

Me:"I'm home"

Him:"You are not at your flat Dipuo and your things are not there either"

Sigh.

Me:"Zeli I said I am home"

Him:"Dipuo you are not in Mafikeng I spoke to my guys you are not there!!"

I closed my eyes in frustration and inhaled deeply.

I can't deal with this man

Me:"Look Zeli I have to go"

I hung up.

Me:"Are you okay?" I asked Lefa who was standing at the bedroom door.

Me:"Come here"

He came and sat on the high chair.

How do i begin to explain to an eight years old the scary things that had been happening?

That we moved to this place because theres someone after his mother?

Gosh i don't want to scare my child.

Me:"Lefa this will be our new home till I take you back to Mafikeng okay?"

Him:"Are you taking me back to Mafikeng? Are you not coming to stay with Kgono and I?"

Okay this will be more complicated

Me:"Lefa Dipuo has school like you do nana"

Him:"But you can come and school in Mafikeng."

Me:"I know. It's my last year now  
Lefa. I will come stay with you and  
Kgono from next year. We will go to  
the cinema every weekend okay."

He nodded

Okay there was progress

Me:"So this will be our home for now  
neh?"

I said hoping he would understand

Him:"Why?"

Me:"Because I don't want those people to steal you from me again okay?"

Him:"They said they wouldn't hurt me Dipuo. One of them said he was teaching you a lesson to listen"

I sighed

Him:"Uncle Luu beat one of them"

Me:"Really?"

Him:"Yes I was happy when I saw him.  
I remembered him from the  
restaurant"

Me:"Don't you want us to visit Dineo  
for a day?"

I saw him lit up

Him:"I do in that way I will play with  
Ontla"

Me:"Okay nana no one will steal you  
again okay?"

He nodded.

Him:"There is a swimming pool outside  
Sego"

I chuckled

Me:"You want to swim?"

Him:"Yes!!"

Me:"Go find any shorts to where then  
and swon don't drown Lefa!"

He ran to the bedroom.

I wish I could just unchange this  
situation.

Honestly I hated doing this to my child...

Luu walked in Just as I was watching Lefa run to the bedroom

He was in suits but less formal ones than the one he always wears.

Theres no tie.

The shirt is starched and ironed but the top button was left open. I could see a peak of one of his tattoos.

I could tell he was going to work though.

This man always has a reason to make my knees weak

Him: "Where is Lefa running to?"

Me: "To the bedroom he is going to change he wants to go for a swim"

He smiled. His smile is always contagious. I couldn't help but smile too.

And he reached over and kissed me.

His lips were soft at first but then they became more needy.

More demanding.

I lost my self in his mouth

And a few moments later I pulled away and looked at him

Me:"Good morning!"

He laughed

Him: "I missed you.."

"Uncle Luu!!"

Argh Lefa!

Luu: "Lefa. How is my young nigga doing today?"

I rolled my eyes.

Leaving them to the sitting room.

The pool is just outside the sitting room theres a sliding door so I would leave it open so I could see his every move.

Not that I feared leaving him outside alone I mean there are two big men standing outside and I know nothing would happen to us with those men.

We came here last night.

I was glad when Bafana told us we were leaving I fear Kwena. There is something about her that made me fear her.

And my phone rang as I was still fixing the curtains.

It's my sister we haven't spoken in

like months now.

"Ausi Dineo" that's what I call her  
Dineo has always taught me how to  
respect her it passed on to my child  
too.

He calls both Ditshego and I by our  
names but when it comes to Dineo he  
knows she is his mother.

That's how Dineo had always been.

Her: "Dipuo. How are you?"

Should I lie and say I am okay while i know i am dead worried about the people that wants to make me suffer using my son?

Me: "I am okay"

Her: "Ditshego called me. She told me someone kidnapped Lefa"

Me: "Yes"

Her:"Why?"

Me:"I don't know"

Her:"Where are you now?"

Me:"I'm in a Safe place"

Her:"I'll make a plan to come see both you and Ditshego maybe tomorrow"

Me:"Okay"

Luu hugged me from behind

Her: "I'll call you to send me the location"

Me: "Okay"

She hung up.

To think Dineo and I had that close

relationship...

Now things are Different Dineo is no longer that Dineo that she was before I fell pregnant. I used to tell my self she was angry and she would eventually forgive me. But how long does it take for a sister to forgive another sister for Disapointing her

Me:"That was my sister Dineo is no longer that Dineo that she was before I fell pregnant. I used to tell my self she was angry and she would

eventually forgive me. But how long does it take for a sister to forgive another sister for Disapointing her

Me:"That was my sister she wants to come and see both Segoo and I"

Him:"Your sister?"

Me:"Yes Dineo. My older sister. She lives in Soweto"

Him:"Mmh"

Me:"Luthando who took Lefa?"

Him:"Its Zeli" and finally he said it

Me:"Ze... Zeli took my child?"

Him:"He wont come anywhere near you  
I'll make sure of it"

I sighed

Me:"Zeli is doing all this because he

said I owe him 50 percent interest for the R37k. He called me today and asked me where am I because he went to my flat I wasn't there and he knows I'm not in Mafikeng."

Him:"Don't worry I'll deal with him"

We both sat on the couch I know he is a breakfast person and luckily I had made a quick breakfast for Lefa and I but there were leftovers. I quickly warmed them before taking the food to him.

He was sitting comfortably on the couch

Him: "Thank you"

I watched him eat.

Me: "Are you going to work?"

Him: "Yes I have a meeting at 11am"

It was still early 3 hours before 11.

Him: "You never really talk about your other sister"

Me: "Because there is nothing to talk about except that she disowned me when I fell pregnant"

Him:"Disowned?"

Me:"Yes. Dineo and Ditshego and I were once close. Infact Dineo literally mothered both Ditshego and I . I don't know what happened to mom I wont lie and say she once was the ideal mother. She never was there she was just home when she had no money to buy alcohol and drown herself in. Things changed when Dineo fell inlove and forgot about mothering us. She got married and things changed. Yes

she would send me money for everything I needed but Ditshego was angry that Dineo left us. Their bond was gone. And it was just Ditshego and I but Seego left me because she wanted to go and make a living somewhere far from home. It was just me. Men would come in and molest me when mom was out drinking.

Sometimes she would beat me when I told her because she would tell me I opened the door for them. I met a guy he protected me. He was always with me at night when my mother was out drinking and unfortunately I fell

pregnant and when my mother told Dineo she stopped sending me money stopped calling me and talking to me Luthando."

I sighed I'm hoping he would never ask about Lefa's father

Him:"And what happened to the guy you fell inlove me?"

He asked this is not the topic I usually touch

Me:"When I told him I was pregnant he told to abort because he was married"

Then there was silence

Me:"He broke my heart.. I told my self I would never fall inlove after him and.. I.. I'm in love with you now" I said. I didn't want to stop my self from telling him I wanted him to know.

He stopped eating and caught my chin between his thumb and forefinger and trapped me to look at him.

Him: "You are here with me now Dipuo."

Me: "Promise me you'll never hurt me Luthando"

He sighed I'm asking for too much I

know

Him:"I'm a person I make mistakes  
too Dipuo"

Me:"I know.."

Him:"Look I will never hurt you  
atleast not intentionally I promise you  
that"

-

Boitumelo

"You are so quiet today" Kwena said as she walked in my office.

Kwena and I partnered up and opened a restuarent.

It wasn't an easy task to do it took so

many months to have it up and running but it is running and people's favourite restaurant and all thanks to our talented chefs.

I closed the file and my table and kept my focus on her.

Me:"Its Wednesday today everyone is expected to be quiet"

Her:"You know I'm not up for the nonsense you are telling me Boitumelo"

Me: "I'm thinking of taking Luthando out on a baecation"

She raised her eyebrows.

Kwena!

Honestly it also took me some time to adjust to this life that is the life of being in an office all day.

Me:"Okay I'm okay just not feeling you well"

Her:"You're still sick?"

I nodded

It's been three months now..

Her:"You should take a day off Boitumelo. I'll call Bafana he can check you up"

For now I'll believe her.

I'm honestly not feeling well today.

I stood up and took my bag..

For a moment there I felt dizzy that I had to grab onto the armrest to stabilize myself.

It had been going on for days now..

"That's it I'm calling Bafana and Luthando!"

She took her phone and walked out to call them

I don't want her to call Luthando. I don't want to put him in misery. My dear husband has been through alot lately.

I managed to get my self to sit back on the chair..

And again Kwena came rushing in. I know I will be okay

Her:"Bafana is on his way! I'll get you some water"

Me:"Kwena.."

I could see panic in her eyes it's  
nothing I can't handle.

I want to assure her

Me:"Kwena I am okay really"

Her:"You are not.."

Me:"Kwena!"

Me:"Look I'm okay."

Her:"I'm worried about you  
Boitumelo"

Me:"No you should be. I am okay I  
promise you Kwena"

Her:"Boitumelo what's really going on"

I sighed.

I don't know what's going on

To be continued

FOURTEEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FOURTEEN

I've never been so nervous about anything in my whole life.

I have cooked Dineo's favourite meal

and I hope she will enjoy it.

I don't know but I felt as though she was coming to question me of my past mistakes W

why I took the wrong directions instead of being a good girl that I always was.

Dineo has to understand something I was with Sizwe because in him I had found protection.

No one was there for me but Sizwe was.

I remember Sizwe was a police officer at that time sometimes he would ask to patrol the streets at night just so he would just come and be with me till my mother returned.

"I think you've gone overboard to please your sister" Ditshego said as she placed the jug of juice on the table.

I don't know what to expect from Dineo. It's been a while since I last sat down with her on a lunch table and shared the sister bond. Or any other table infact.

Probably 8 years ago and I don't even

know how today will be.

I was nervous really.

Me:"I just want her to be happy"

Her:"You can never make Dineo happy.  
She's never happy that one"

True

Me:"Atleast let me try Ditshego"

Her: "I'm here. I'll speak to her if you can't"

I sighed. She is right

She had taken a day off at work just to be here with me.

Maybe its because we both wanted to see Dineo so bad or maybe just bond as sisters.

I feel like Ditshego skips work more than she should these days. She's not going to work tomorrow she is going for her interview in Menlyn.

I'll keep my fingers crossed for her to nail it.

She deserve a well paying job that has less tiring hours.

KFC is just the opposite.

Luu left for an emergency yesterday.  
I haven't really seen him since today  
but he called me.

I could tell when he called that  
something wasn't okay with him.

Our call was just brief. He was

checking up on me that's it. Didn't even mention when he would be seeing me or anything.

It's Easter tomorrow I'll be spending my Easter for the first time in Pretoria but I'm just happy my son is here with me. That's all that matters.

Her phone beeped and she looked at it

Her:"She is outside"

Sigh

I spoke to Luu yesterday about sending her my location and he agreed besides no one knows her.

I didn't even know she had bought a car. She was driving. The car wasn't anything fancy though just Hyundai i10.

She was with her younger son Ontlametse he's two years older than Junior by the way. And both her and Junior were so excited.

"So who's house is this?"

I had expected that question just not now. She didn't even wait for us to offer anything to her.

I really crossed fingers that Ditshego wouldn't snap and end up telling her where to get off she's capable of doing just that.

Right now I need to speak to my sister and ask her to Take Lefa to live with him.. It's almost midyear I know but i know if he continues staying with my mother the social workers will end up taking him away from me and he won't be safe with me too.

Me:"Its.. A friends house"

Her:"Oh!"

She handed me her bag it was an overnight bag. I didn't think she was

to spend the night here with us. But  
geh I'm grateful

Her: "Omphemetse has gone to a  
church conference with his father and  
they will be returning back on Monday.  
That's why I'll be spending easter  
with you"

Oh that explains the overnight bag

I took it to the guest bedroom before  
returning her.

Sego had offered her a glass of juice and always Sego was drinking Luthando's heineken.

Neo:"Lefa is all grown up"

Me:"Yes he is"

And then there was awkward silence

Me:"I'll go dish up for us. Where are the kids. Lefa Ontla come!"

And I walked to the kitchen and dished up for everyone they joined me and had lunch in the kitchen.

It was awkward really.

Lefa and Ontla were busy arguing about something we don't even know.

It was some nice moment though.

It's been a while since I shared a

table with both my sisters.

Sego was quiet though I could tell she hated this but wanted to do it for me

Me:"Your ride is beauriful" I said in between eating

Her:"Thank you. Peter got it for me a

few months ago. It was my 35th birthday gift from him. It's nothing expensive but I'm just glad it takes me wherever I want to go"

Indeed

Me:"I love it"

Neo:"Sego are you okay?"

Sego:"Yes why wouldnt I be?'

Sigh.

Not now Ditshego please Marn

Neo:"Who kidnapped Lefa?"

Me:"I don't know but I think it's  
someone that wants to punish me or  
anything for the wrongs I have done

to them"

I couldn't give her a straight answer

Her:"I thought you would be spending Easter in Mafikeng what happened?'

Me:"Mom happened"

Sego:"And which is why you are here today Dineo. We need you to take Lefa to go and live with you till the end of this year"

Okay we were down to business no pushing around the Bush.

That's how she is

Her: "What about school?"

Sego: "We'll pay the principals to accept him or anything. You know where there is money in South Africa nothing is impossible"

True but I don't have money

Neo:"Sego.. I have to speak to Peter about this.."

Sego:"Speak to Peter? About taking your sister's son in your house Lefa is practically your son Dineo?"

She was getting annoyed

Neo:"Yes Sego I cannot just bring another child in without consulting my

husband about it first!"

Sego:"Wow Oh Wow Dineo!!! Are you that heartless? The child's life is in danger!! He was kidnapped. You know how your mother is! Damn you got married at a young age because you know how she is because you wanted to get away from her too!!! The poor child needs a stable home and I know Dipuo will provide that once she completes her studies that's in a few months time Dineo!!! You are the only person that can provide a stable home for Lefa now!"

Neo:"Ditshego don't you dare talk to me like that!!! Dipuo knew how dysfunctional her home was and still fell pregnant!! I didn't ask her to!!"

Me:"Dineo it was a mistake!!"

We were ganging up on my sister now.

The kids were even quiet and just watching

I couldn't believe Dineo would punish me like this.

Sego:"If you hadn't left us her maybe she wouldn't have fell pregnant Neo!! The poor baby looked upto us. We left her with no one but herself what did you expect from her? Heh? Can't you atleast forgive a child for the wrong choices she made?"

Neo:"Ditshego I'm saying this again!Don't talk to me like that"

Sego stood up

This was getting way out of hand.

Her: "Or what Dineo?! You are not perfect! You've never been perfect or you want me to remind you of the things you've done before you can come here and act all holy and judge Dipuo?"

Neo: "You wouldn't dare!"

"Uncle Luu!!!" Lefa shouted in joy

How long has he been standing there  
and witnessing this fight between us.

Everyone in the room went quiet.

He walked to me with Lefa in his  
hands.

He was looking fresh as always except

for that there was this tired look on his face. He looked like someone who was distressed. His posture was stiff his face blank mask

I cleared my throat

Him: "Goodday"

Sego: "Hi." And she clicked her tongue before walking away.

I understand she was angry at Dineo.

Me:"I.. Uhm this is my sister Dineo

Sponsored

Neo this here is my boyfriend  
Luthando"

They went for a handshake before

Dineo requested the kids to come with her

Me: "I'm sorry about that.. "

I had to apologize he shouldn't have seen that

Him: "Its okay Come here"

I walked over to him and his eyes were blazing.

I wrapped my arms around him and kissed him gently teasing the tip of my tongue along his lower lip.

"How are you?" I asked after the intense kiss we just had

Him:"I'm okay I wanted to check on you before.."

He cleared his throat

Him:"Before driving home"

Me:"You don't seem okay really  
Luthando"

He sighed

Him:"I'm just tired when did Dineo  
arrive? She's beautiful by the way I  
see it runs through the genes"

I chuckled

Me:"Can I make you something to

eat?"

Him:"No I'm not staying."

He took out his black card and handed it to me

Him:"Use it for the things you will need. I'll come and see after a few days. I'm going away for sometime"

Okay I should get worried

Me:"Luu"

He ran his thumb on my cheek the  
caress was really slow.. I love the  
impact his touches has on my body

Him:"I'm okay really Dipuo"

Me:"I wish one say you would just  
open up to me and tell me your  
problems like I do"

Him:"And I would be very much to

share them with you if I had any...'

.

-Boitumelo

I've been home for two days now and couldn't go to work because I was still sick.

The doctor did say the it were the

side effects of the chemo pills and radiation therapy.

Yes I'm on stage two of cervical cancer

It hurt but i have learnt to accept I have lived my life to the fullest right?

I have both bad and good side of life right?

I have made memories the good and the bad ones.

"Shirley is on her way" Christina my mother said.

I told Luthando not to worry but he went on to call Christina to come and annoy me.

I wish I had gone through all this chemo and everything all alone with no one knowing but when I spoke to my doctor about it he did say I would need strong support from family.

Luthando didn't take it well damn he is still not taking it well. But I am Boitumelo right?

I will survive it.

I'll be doing hysterectomy in three months time. Damn Luthando has hired the best doctors to and I know I will survive it I just need him on my side. I need the strong Luthando I met years ago.

Kwena will find out anyway Bafana knows but I am planning on telling her today. I found out 3 months ago. I'm just glad she didn't see the broken

me no one did until I told them.

Me:"I'm okay really Chrissy"

I told her when she fixed the fleece blanket.

I can't sit around like this anymore.

Me:"Where is Luthando"

Her:"He just parked his car outside a few minutes ago. Boitumelo is

everything okay between the two of you?"

Actually no

Me:"He is just stressed about this whole cancer thing he'll come around Chrissy I know he will"

She sighed I'm glad she isn't on my case today.

Chrissy is my biological mother unfortunately I only found out about her when Rethabile (The woman I thought was my mother) had put me through so much pain.

Chrissy was in jail for more than ten years for murder and when she found me It took me a very long time to finally forgive her for leaving me and letting Rethabile put me through so much pain.

"Chrissy" he said to my mother

Chrissy:"Luu" they spoke for a moment before he came and joined me on the couch.

Chrissy walked out.

I know she was going out for a smoke.

It's funny how even after years of being with Luthando I still get butterflies in my stomach when I see

him.

He always looks good smell good.

As always first thing he did was taking my lips for a long passionate kiss.

I love the way he still looks at me

Him: "How are you?"

Me: "Luthando I told you before you

left that u was okay"

He pressed his lips in a thin slash  
holding in whatever he was going to  
say

Me:"This is just a stage we've been  
through the worst. We'll pass this  
too" I cupped his face in my hands

Him:"Boitumelo are you going to die?"

He asked his voice strangely thick

Me:"No Luthando I won't die. I wont live you"

No I refuse to believe I'll die.

He closed his eyes this was taking all the strength out of his body I could tell. It did on me too.

Me:"Luu.."

I said his name shakily struggling to

get my tears under control. I didn't want to weep and I didn't want him to break too this is not what I want from him now. I needed him to be strong form me

"I love you" I said with the weight on a oath

Him:"I love you too.."

I knew with no doubt that he did. He loves me

Me: "She makes you happy" I said we had to talk about this too. He can't avoid it forever

His black eyes bored into me. They sparked with fury but lines of care and love tightened around them

Him: "You make me happy"

Me:"What's her name?"

Silence

Me:"Luu.."

Him:"Dipuo.. Her name is Dipuo. She is a mother to an 8 years old. She is as strong as you are.. She is a good person in general. She actually reminds me of when I first met you she's hectic. But the difference is I love you and care about her.."

To be continued

SIXTEEN

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## SIXTEEN

Lerato thought getting a pregnancy test would be a good idea I had been sick for the past few weeks and daily I could see the physical changes..

My breasts were getting bigger and bigger with each day and I was gaining some weight. Everyone at school thought I was pregnant.

Mother even asked last night when she returned home drunk If I was pregnant!

Wow!!

Ignore a drunk mother!

"Its two lines!!!" Lerato said...

Me:"What do they mean?'

Her:"That you are pregnant Dipuo!!"

No..

I shook my head in disbelief.

Me:"I can't be pregnant. My sisters will kill me Lerato! I can't..."

Her:"I'm sorry"

Me:"No I don't believe this!! These tests are not 100 percent accurate."

Her:"They are.I think you should speak to Sizwe about it"

Me:"And say what? That I am pregnant and I don't even know how many months I have been pregnant? Or tell him that Dipuo will beat me till I miscarry this child? I'm in Matric for heaven sake Lerato!"

Her:"Or abort then he knows you have been sleeping with him only"

I eyed her after pacing all around the room.

Me: "Are you for real right now?"

Her: "Yes akere you don't want to tell Sizwe about it. I'm still saying call him and tell him about it. You know Sizwe loves you. He'll be happy about it and maybe take you out of this house"

Sigh

I took my phone and dialed his numbers.

Ditshego always bought me airtime so I could call her or Dineo when there is an Emergency

"Nana..What's up" that's what he always called me nana...

"Sizwe I'm pregnant" I said nervously.

Him:"Dipuo what makes you say that?"

Me:"Because I have done a pregnancy test and it came out positive"

Then there was long silence

Me: "Sizwe..."

Him: "I'm still here look Dipuo. I'll call you again..."

And then that's how everything changed.. Our love couldn't survive the pregnancy.

He told me he was a married man and couldn't leave his wife for me.

I remember raising Lefa all by my self when I would watch him sleeping peacefully at night and I would be like "the year any University approves my application it will be there year I starting hurting men the same way Sizwe hurt me" I don't even know what that meant.

But here I am I think I'll be going through the same hurt I went through

8 years ago.

I don't even know how I managed to get through the day pretending as though everything was fine to my sister and children.

But I'm happy Dineo didn't notice.

It was late everyone had gone to sleep.

I couldn't sleep Lefa too.

We were sharing my bed with Lefa...

"Dipuo.."

I checked the time it was a few minutes after eleven

Me:"Sleep Lefa!"

Him:"I can't.."

Me:"Keng?"

Him:"Ontlametse told me I am going to start school in Soweto. He told me that I will live with Mme Dineo in Soweto and that we will be walking to school together and share our food together"

Sigh..

Me:"Do you want that?"

She quickly sat on her butt.

Gosh

Her:"Yes! And I will visit Kgono during the school holidays and I will visit you everyday "

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Really?"

He hugged me

Him:"Thank you thank you thank you!!!"

Me:"Lefa I cant breath tthe!!"

Him:"Sorry"

I chuckled

Me:"Robala geh!"

...

I watched my him sleeping so peacefully..

I think I'll have to pack his clothes so he could leave with Dineo to Soweto

tomorrow.

I'll also have to travel to Mafikeng so I can get a transfer letter for Lefa.

I have emailed the doctors note to my Lectures for the past week that I wasn't attending so I would just skip a day so I can come back on Wednesday and attend classes on Thursday.

I'll sleep better knowing that Lefa is in a decent home. I trust my sister to raise my child better than my mother.

I know he will give him a better home than I can offer here in Pretoria right now.

My phone rang just as I was so close to dosing off to the land of sleep.

No...

Not when I fought so hard to fight to get some sleep.

It was Luthando...

I would have ignored it but I wanted some answers.

Maybe he was married and now going

through a divorce.

Or maybe he his wife was...

Sigh

Or maybe he'll explain better.

I just hoped for some answers. I wanted him to tell me he loves me and the tabloids were just lying about him

being married.

I didn't care about him being an ex convict or whatever. I mean every businessman got where they are through different reasons.

No one started by successful and rich they all started somewhere I won't blame him even if he killed people to get where he is today.

"Luu.." I answered

Him:"Did I wake you up?"

Nigga it's almost midnight!

Me:"No not really I was about to sleep though"

Him:"Mmh.. I'm outside"

Me:"Okay I'm coming.."

He was parked inside the yard though but didn't come inside.

Honestly I appreciate the fact that even he is the one paying for this house he still respects me not to come inside just the way he wants.

I couldn't see the two men in the yard or maybe it's because they were

asleepsomewhere around.

And today he was inside his car with the car window slightly opened and smoking.

This man will be the first man to be killed by cigarettes I'm telling you.

He took my mouth for a deep slow passionate kiss as soon as I was in his

his.

I shouldn't be kissing him damn I  
need answers but I couldn't stop him.

And I didn't want to stop him.

"I missed you" he said after cutting  
the kiss

Me:"I did too"

Him:"I couldn't come during the day I

was busy"

Me:"I understand."

Nothing had changed on the tired look was still there.

It was dark in the car but a bit light because of the house outside lights were on

Him:"And you are beautiful this night dress looks good on you"

I chuckled

Who compliments someone in  
sleepwear?

Him: "Why were you not asleep?"

Me: "I couldn't sleep everyone slept a  
few hours ago but I couldn't sleep"

Because I had been thinking of you why would you not tell me you are married? But I decided to skip that part for now.

Him: "Come here"

He pulled me over to the drivers seat arranging my legs on either sides of his thighs arranging my legs on either sides of his thighs pulling me on him.

He was smelling so good the nicotine smell too was so good on him.

Atleast he was driving a bigger car  
today .

His eyes rested on me

He sat back on the seat and rested  
his head on the headrest

Me:"You look tired"

Him:"I am this past days haven't been easy on me but it's nothing I cant handle. How are your sisters? Are they still fighting?"

Me:"Not really it was a small argument but we all are okay and past it now"

Him:"That's better.."

He spoke as he ran his hand on my

high.

And again his lips claimed mine in a desperate force.

I couldn't stop my self from opening for him I needed to feel his raw power. To kiss him with the same desperation he showed me.

If he could consume my world then he would make me forget the things I'd read about him on the gossip pages.

As he thoroughly dominated my mouth  
I could feel his hard body pressing on  
mine.

I could feel manhood bulge.

I was wearing only a night dress..I  
knew soon he would tore my panties  
aside...

His hard cock pressed onto my  
panties.

And soon I could feel him unzipping  
his trousers and tossed my panties  
aside before he strained his hard  
cock towards my slick entrance.

I was wet and ready for him my body  
responding with conditioned  
immediacy.

He knows how to make me crave for  
him and my sex heated for him at the  
slightest touch.

I invited him in. He filled me with to  
the hilt

He groaned into my mouth and thrust into me branding my pussy with hot possessive strokes that mirrored the way his tongue claimed my mouth.

I raised my hips and lowered myself down impaling myself over and over on him.

His hands on either sides of my thighs  
Pushing me up and down on him.

He met my thrusts with his.

I moaned he groaned.

That's pleasure.

"Dipuo.." he stopped me fuck I dont

need this not now

"Are you okay?"

"Luu don't stop I need this.."

I fucken do

"Ah... fuck...Yes.."

We both thrust deeply

Our pace quickened

I grunt with pleasure as he plow inside me.

This feels so fucken good...

Fuck!!

My forehead dropped to rest on his

He squeezed his hand between us to

rub my clit.

I squirmed onto of him.

"Yes..." I rasped.

We thrust deep. His groaned. I could tell he was so close.

You know theres nothing that makes a woman happy than hearing her man groan and moan so loud because of her.

I went faster on him.

Tears leaked from the corners of my eyes as pleasure turned into a deep knifing pain between my legs.

The building pressure had to release  
or it would destroy me

The ruthless pressure that had been  
building inside me crested and I  
shattered on a scream.

His cock dragged across my g-spot  
driving me higher.

I whimpered and wiggled going up and  
down in and out on him.

His hands captured my waist guiding  
me to take him deeper faster. We  
found our bliss together. He couldn't  
contain himself I couldn't too

I screamed out his name my

fingernails scoring his back.

And that's all it took for him to cum harder. I felt my walls tighten on him. Milking him with every contraction...

And soon we he stays buried inside me as we both catch our breaths.

And then he slides out of me and reached on the carbine for a tissue and wiped the sperms dry

"That was incredible" I panted

Him:"It was.."

I kissed his neck tasting the sweat from it. I loved this man.

Soon I was back on my seat and he had fixed himself and I did too.

We really need to shower though.

This was my chance at asking him

"That was incredible" I panted

Him:"It was.."

I kissed his neck tasting the sweat from it. I loved this man.

Soon I was back on my seat and he had fixed himself and I did too.

We really need to shower though.

This was my chance at asking him.

Me: "Why don't you just come in and spend the night here"

Him: "I won't spend the night in there with your sisters!"

I chuckled.

This man.

Sigh

Me: "Where are those guys that guards us"

Him: "I released them Zeli wont be a threat to you anymore"

Oh thank you Lord. That meant I would go shopping soon

Me: "You mean you have paid the money he demanded?"

Him:"No I paid him the R37k you owed him nothing much nothing less"

Me:"He will continue-"

Him:"Zeli wont be a threat to you anymore Dipuo. Trust me just this once"

And I do trust him.

Me:"Luu"

Him: Hmm?'

Me:"Dipuo had an interview with some hotel in town today."

Him:"Mmh"

Me:"And she had to do some research on Hotel so she would know everything about it before the interview. You know how those companies are"

Him:"Mm"

Me:" And you happened to be there  
there are speculations that you are a  
shareholder"

He chuckled

Him:"Hypothesis.."

Me:"Are you?"

Him:"You did say they are  
speculations what makes you think

that I am?"

Sigh

I want to ask

Me:"Luu you said you would never hurt me right?"

He turned and looked at me

Him:"I will never hurt you.."

Me:"I know.."

Me:"Luu.. I.."

Sigh I hope what I'm about to ask  
wont hurt me

Me:"Do you know Boitumelo Mokoena?"

And then there was long silence.

The long silence that Sizwe gave me  
after I had told him I was pregnant.

The same long silence that Sizwe had  
given me before he was about to  
break my heart

Dear Lord I cannot go back there.

Not now

Him:"I know Boitumelo"

Me:"And you are married to her?"

He sighed

Him:"Yes"

Just plain yes

Me:"And you didn't tell me about you  
being married"

Him:"I was still going to tell you"

Me:"When?"

Him:"When the time comes"

Me:"Isn't your dishonesty a way of hurting me? Isn't this hurting me?"I was calm.

Damn I couldn't show him how broken

I am right now.

I would fight and shout but I didn't have the energy. I have cried for Sizwe I have cried for many things and another heartbreak is not worth my shouting and crying

Me:"Luthando where is she?"

Him:"At home"

Me:"And you are here cheating on her

with me!! Damn Luthando I told about my heartbreak!! That I have fallen for you and you looked me in my eyes and promised to never hurt me you call this never hurting me?"

Him:"Dipuo this is complicated!!'

Me:"What is complicated? You love her?"

Him:"With all my heart"

Wow

I opened the door and walked out.

He watched me leave and he didn't  
even try to stop me.

SEVENTEEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

SEVENTEEN

I hardly slept I have been drinking  
the wine since Luu left I have been  
sitting on the sofa since then.

The bottle was halfway empty.

I don't cry I have cried alot when I was young.

I remember when Mbali would tell me to start seeing a professional because she thought I had a lot of things bottled inside of me. I don't usually show emotion when I'm hurt I'd rather drink wine and fall asleep.

Of go fuck someone's husband and  
wake up fresh.

But today I found my self drinking  
wine in the dark.

And thinking

"With all my heart.."

That.

That broke my heart.

How stupid am I to let the same  
mistake that happened years ago  
repeat itself?

It was almost 5am now I could see

outside that soon it would start getting light outside I still had no sleep.

My heart was too broken to fall asleep.

Right now I missed Mbali she knew how to make me feel better.

I know she would be telling me to bath and we could go to the club and drink and dance until I could feel my heart mend again.

I chuckled at the thought.

Mbali though.

Someone switched on the light

"Dipuo.." Ditshego said

Her:"Why are you up this time?"

I kept quiet I still had my phone in my hand I don't even know what I hoped for...

I stared at it.

Her: "Dipuo..."

She came and sat next to me on the couch

Her:"Did you drink that wine?"

Silence

.

Her:"Did you even get some sleep?"

Me:"He came here last night" I finally said in a bit of burp.

And she looked at me

Her: "Dipuo you are drunk go and get some sleep"

Me: "No I don't want to sleep. I want to sit here!! I want to wait for him so he can come back and give me some answers!!"

Her: "Shhh lower your voice you will wake everyone up"

Me:"He told me he loves her with all his heart!! Can you believe it Ditshego... He.. He loves her!"

Her:"Dipuo nana come lets take you to bed!"

I'm not fucken drunk!! Can she just listen to me?

I want to tell her how much Luthando broke my heart. Damn I wasn't quick on catching feelings but I could see it in his eyes too that I meant something.

He treated me different from all those men I used to spend my nights with.

He was the first men to teach alot of things I didn't know my body could do after 8 years.

Damn he treated me like a queen.

Me:"He had the nerve to come here and fuck me as if I meant something to him and tell me straight on my face that he loved her with all his heart!"

Me:"Him!!! Telling me... Dipuo... That he.."

I laughed

Me: "Ditshego how did I even let my self fall for this guy?"

"I.AM.SO.STUPID. DAMN. DIPUO. YOU ARE SO STUPID!"

I said beating my forehead.

I deserved his honesty he should atleast have told me that he was

married before everything else

Why the hell did he stalk me! Come all the way to North West just to be with me when he knew that he was someone's husband?

Me:"Ditshego that.. That man broke my heart!! He deceived me I thought he loved me the same way I did but he doesn't. You know what let me just call him and question him!!"

She was just looking at me

I took my phone and dialed his  
numbers

I want to call him

"Dipuo..."

Me:"Why?"

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"Don't ask me that question how do you expect me to be? You promised not to hurt me!!!"

Him:"Have you been drinking?"

Why is everyone asking me that question

Me:"A.a don't you use that on me.  
Luthando why didn't you tell me you  
were married and that you loved her?  
Why did you come for me? Does she  
know?"

Ditshego snatched the phone from me

Her:"That's it you are going to sleep!"

Me:"No.. Ditshego no!!"

She disappeared to the bedroom and returned with a fleece

Her: "Robala Dipuo!! Don't force my to beat that alcohol out of your system!"

I shut my eyes.

She doesn't understand she is not in my heart.

.

-Boitumelo

Luthando was driving me to my gynae today.

I prefer morning appointments.

I was worried about him though I wanted him to sleep but he promised

that he would be just fine.

He was at the club all night atleast  
that's what he wants me to think...

This morning... at 3:45am

He thought I was asleep when he  
walked inside our bedroom.

He doesn't know that I hardly fall asleep since I found out about the cancer it has been making things hard for me. Less sleep eating less crying alot. Feeling Lots of physical pains.

I felt him snuggling his warm naked body behind me.

He had just showered I could smell

the fresh shower gel from him but I could still smell her too..

He pulled my hair gently and started kissing the back of my neck

"Luthando.." I said to him.

Him:"I know. We wont do it I just need to feel your body that's it.."

It killed me knowing I couldn't offer what he wanted.

This is why he needed her I needed her too.

If I don't let her have him then I would lose him..

Closing my eyes I bent to give him a better access to my neck and let him enjoy my body.

His strong hands circled around my waist pulling me even closer to him

through the fabric of my pajama I  
could feel his cock pressing hard  
against my ass

"Boitumelo I love you. I love with all  
my heart.." he whispered

Me:"I love you too Luthando" I love  
him I always would.

Every part of me cried out for him

Him:"Then why why would you want me

to do this?"

My heart squeezed in my chest.

I pulled away turning in his arms to face him.

Me: "Because its what's best.  
Luthando I already told you."

If I was being honest I wanted to protect him.

I love my husband. There was no  
doubt in my heart

It was dark but I knew he could see  
me his hand came and rested under  
my head tears dropped on his arm I  
could feel the wetness too.

I'm a cry baby now.

"Boitumelo.."

Answering him would fucken be

complicated but lying would still be easier

"I'm okay Luthando just sleep.."

..

And now after bathing.

We drove koena to school before going the the gynae.

He kept asking me if I was okay

"Luthando I said I'm okay my body is slowly adjusting to the chemo and radiotherapy"

He kissed my hand

Him:"Promise me you'll survive this for Koena and I"

Me:"You sound like a baby right now

When are we driving to see Thabitha and Thasha?"

Thabitha is Luthando's mother and Thasha is Luthando's daughter she is 9 years old and leaving with Thabitha.

Ah.a don't look at my like that Nathasha is her grandma's daughter.

Thabitha would kill to have someone trying to take that child from her.

Don't even ask me where her mother is when I met Luthando Thasha was two years only and her mother left her when she was a week only.

Him:"We can go after your therapy today"

Me:"Mmh"

.

-Dipuo

"You are awake finally!!" Dineo said.

I stood up and walked to the kitchen  
poured my self the coffee that  
everyone had been drinking..

My mouth was dry and my head was  
pounding.

I was beyond hangover.

Dineo handed me a pill

Her: "Drink this it will make you feel  
better"

Me: "Thank you"

I took it

Her:"Ditshego told me you were so drunk and asked me not to wake up why did you drink so much?"

Me:"I don't know"

Her:"Dipuo you have been difference since Ditshego returned yesterday. What really happened?"

Me:"Nothing where is Ditshego"

Her:"She went to work"

Silence

Her:"I'm leaving today Dipuo I'm taking Lefa with me you'll have to go to Mafikeng to get the rest of his clothes and a transfer letter from his school"

Me:"I will"

Her:' And you should take care of

yourself too. I don't like the way you are drinking alcohol..."

Sigh

She walked away

"Can you please send your guys to come and fetch my things and take them back to my flat."

I hesitated before pressing the send button but I eventually did.

I will get over this.

"Hi are you busy? I'm back from Mafikeng and a good night would do are you free for tonight?' I sent the text to James one of the guys I had

been sleeping with before I met...Luu.

I hope he's free I know he'll help me forget.

I'll have to go back to hustling for my child.

This falling in love life it's not meant for me.

She returned with a piece of paper

"This is my therapists contact details she's doing this for free. Call her if you need someone to talk to. I've been to her and she is goo"

I don't need anyone to talk to about anything.

"I have a business function to go to

I'll send money so you can get that sexy ass of yours a pretty dress and join me I'll eat you as my afterparty dessert! Be ready by 7pm" James replied.

I smiled

"Dipuo!"

Me:"Huh.."

Her:"Nka."

I took it.

She eyed me

Me:"Ausi Dineo.."

Her:"Mmh"

Me:"I think I made a mistake by  
falling inlove with Luu before I knew

everything about him?"

And she focused on me

Her:"Why are you saying that?"

Me:"He.. He is married"

Her:"Oh my God! Dipuowhen did you find out?"

I sighed

Me: "Yesterday. It's bad because I'm already in love with him"

Her: "Ah nana"

A lot has changed in just a few weeks.

Months ago I was this Dipuo who didn't care about anyone but her son

only.

Who had buried her feelings and  
fucking in exchange for money so she  
could better her son's life.

Who would receive calls from her  
mother swearing at her because she  
wanted more money.

I was already used to that life it was  
better. I would sleep at night but  
now...

Sigh

To be continued

To edited

EIGHTEEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

EIGHTEEN

I'm going through alot.

Damn I don't need this in my life  
right now

"So you ran to Chrissy to tell her what  
I told you?" I asked in anger.

I couldn't avoid the stares from her  
and my mother.

Soon the doctors would tell them to leave this is too much for me.

I need them out of this ward really.

Kwena:"I know she will stop this madness!"

Me:"This is one of the reasons why I didn't tell you that I had cancer!"

Chrsisy:"Boitumelo stop it!!"

Me:"No Chrissy!! Kwena doesn't fucken know what goes on behind my bedroom door!! Do you think this is easy for me? Damn no it's not!! Right now I'm lying on this bed I do not to if I will come out of it alive or dead. I need to prepare my self Luthando as well"

Kwena: "And preparing your self mean letting Luthando cheat on you?"

I closed my eyes letting out a heavy sigh

I have been crying.

Me: "Giving him the permission to will

spear him the bitter truth of losing me to death. I don't need him to grieve forever Kwena" I tried all mean to be calm.

Kwena:"Christina talk to your child!!"

Me:"I've made up my mind about it and the sooner you respect my decision the better. Kwena do you know how it feels watching your husband suffer because you are

failing to provide what you used to provide? I knew that Luthando would eventually cheat on me!! I'm glad it's a woman not women. Have you seen how happy he is since the woman come in the picture?"

She chuckled in disbelief

Her: "You've been a prostitute half of your life!! Damn Boitumelo you knew how to please strangers even when you were on your periods!! Rethabile made sure of it can't you do it now?"

Me: "Leave.."

Her: "Wow!"

Me: "I said leave. Etswang!!!Nurse!!!!" I was going crazy.

I didn't need this

-Dipuo

I know its him. What the hell does  
this man want from me?

"Luthando stay the hell away from me or else I'll tell your wife that you..." I typed.

No... I erased

"Luthando what do you want from me?"

No it doesn't sound right

"Luthando why did you pay Lefa's fees!!"

Sigh.

I'll just ignore him.

My phone rang

"Ausi Dineo"

Her: "I have been waiting since yesterday for your call?"

Me:"I.." I sighed

Me:"Ausi How are you?"

Her:"I'm good. Dipuo tell me what's going on?"

I should just tell her the truth.

But I know how difficult she is going to be

Me:"I don't know"

Her:"What do you mean you don't know? My husband hadn't spoken to the director yet but shockingly the principal calls and tells us to bring Lefa's documents because he was accepted to their primary school! This doesn't make sense Dipuo"

I sighed

I squeezed my eyes shut before going to lie about this

Me:"My boyfriend paid he spoke to people who know people to get the director to accept Lefa. I'm sorry I was going to tell you"

Her: "No Dipuo. Haiy man you kana you said your boyfriend is a business man? Don't you think all of this is a bit too much? I mean you've just moved to his house and now this?"

It is trust me this is too much for me.

I wish Luthando would just leave me all alone.

I still had his card too I want to give it to him so I could completely forget about him

Me:"He is trying to help Dineo"

Her:"And what if he ends up feeling as though he owns you? No Marn Dipuo part of me doesn't like this guy of yours"

I don't like him either or at least I'm lying to myself. I love him.

Her: "But did you manage to go to Mafikeng?"

Me: "I'm going there tomorrow morning."

She sighed

Her: "Dipuo take care of yourself  
you're close to reaching your dreams  
now I hope that boyfriend of yours  
doesn't come between your studies"

I nodded as if she can see me.

We both hung up.

"Was that Dineo?"

Fuck this woman will one day give me a heart attack!

Me:"Yes and Lefa has been accepted I have to go to Mafikeng tomorrow"

Her:"I thought you were leaving today"

Me:"No I'll leave tomorrow morning. I

really don't want to spend the night there"

Her:"No Dipuo tsamaya today"

Sigh

Me:"You are hardly at work"

Her: "Because I'm going to start working at the hotel"

Me: "Oh my God!!"

I stood up and jumped on her

Her: "Ha.a Dipuo I can't breath"

Me:"I'm happy for you Ditshego really!"

Her:"I'm also happy for me Dipuo this will be my first job that pays well. It also comes with benefits too. The manager was worried that I don't have the qualifications or the experience but he said he trusts me. I have submitted my resignation letter to KfC already and I'll start my training later today"

Me:"I'm happy really"

Her:"And in that way we'll be able to pay Lefa's fees. I'm here to help you Dipuo I know Dineo will help too. I just don't appreciate how you are turning this days"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"No don't just be sorry with words. I need you to focus on your studies. Menate ya lefase ha e fele Dipuo."

True

Her: "Have you spoken to your  
boyfriend?"

Me: "No"

Her: "I think you should in that way  
you'll find closure."

Me:"I'll speak to him when I return from Mafikeng"

I really need to forget about Luthando.

I have decided to go home today.

Mbali's guy dropped us off at home and promised to fetch us tomorrow after fetching the letter from Lefa's school.

I really appreciated Mbali for this.

She is a true friend really.

Home is home

Sponsored

in that way you'll find closure."

Me:"I'll speak to him when I return  
from Mafikeng"

I really need to forget about Luthando.

I have decided to go home today.

Mbali's guy dropped us off at home and promised to fetch us tomorrow after fetching the letter from Lefa's school.

I really appreciated Mbali for this.

She is a true friend really.

Home is home you know those stares people give when they see a Mac or any expensive parked outside your home.

Judging looks and gossips it just gets too much.

But geh home is just home.

My mother was in the house she had blacked out on her bed she still had her shoes on and there was a a bottle of castle Milkstout that was half full.

There were used tissues on the floor.

No marn Mbali shouldn't have seen this its embarrassing.

Sigh

"Don't mind that" I said to Mbali..

She knows my mom

Her:"Trust me friend I don't"

Our room was still clean the way I had left it.

The kitchen was so dirty there was a very bad smell too from the dirty dishes.

Me: "You can make yourself comfortable I'll clean the house"

I left her in my room.

Where do I start?

I emptied the dishes and refilled the dish and started washing.

Mbali came and wiped the cupboards clean the fridge stove and anything else.

Sigh

We thoroughly cleaned the house and  
later we were done

"Wena!"

Mom said as she walked in. She was  
limping.

She wasn't looking any good.

Alcohol is never good for her.

Her: "Okae Lefa? I knew you would be coming but you should have sent me money so I can buy food. Le tlo ja eng?" She coughed

I sighed

Me: "Lefa is in Soweto"

Her:"And what about school Dipuo you can not just take ngoana to Soweto when you know clearly that he has to go to school tomorrow!" She spoke balancing herself on the table.

Honestly she looked as though she needed urgent medical attention

Me:"And speaking of school he's

moving to Soweto permanently!"

She laughed and clapped her hands  
once

Her: "Soweto? To Dineo's house?  
Methhoho!! Since when does Dineo care  
so much to even take him in?"

Me: "Just because she doesn't love  
you doesn't mean she hates  
everyone!"

Her: "And you're leaving me all alone?"

Me: "It's not as if you were always here with Lefa mos? The social workers were even close to taking my child away from me!"

Her: "Dipuo you are such an ungrateful spoilt brat!! Ke go godiseditse ngoana and this is how you thank me?"

Argh.

Me:"Mbali let's go to my bedroom"

Her:"You've brought your friend again.  
Hello nana!" She said to Mbali

Mbali:"Yebo Mama uyaphila?"

Her:"Eya. You're so beautiful Waitisi."

I rolled my eyes leaving them.

Mbali followed me to the bedroom

Her: "Dips..." she was suddenly nervous

I looked at her

Her: "My friend I'm really worried about your mother she doesn't look too good honestly"

Me: "Serves her right. She'll manage"

Silence.

I shouldn't have said that to her or I should at least have kept it to my self because I'm not sorry for saying it I'm just sorry it kind off scared her off

Her:"We could have bought something to keep us going"

Me:"You mean alcohol?"

She nodded

Me: "Let's freshen up and go to Solly's place but then we'll only get ciders there. He doesn't sell bottles of wine"

Her: "Its okay"

And after freshening up we walked down to Solly's.

I text Lerato to meet us there.

Both her and Mbali get along very well.

4 six packs of Savannah's.

And soon we were getting drunk.

For the first time in Life I was

actually worried about my mother.

She didn't look too good she looked so sick.

I tried brushing the thought away.

"And people around here call you slay queen!" Sje laughed after that statement

Now that was the alcohol talking

Me: "Why?"

Her: "Because of how you look and dress. Ester asked me if you were a prostitute or anything because she kept on asking me about the fancy cars that parks at your mother's gate when you are around"

I told you that people around here gossip so much.

Mbali laughed at that

Me:" Argh we know how these people loves gossiping"

Her:"I saw Sizwe a few days ago"

Me:"I didn't know he was still around"

Her:"He came to my home and demanded I give him your numbers"

That's new

Both Mbali and I looked at each other

She knows that Sizwe is Lefa's  
father

Me: "Did you give him?"

Her: "No I told him I'd have to speak  
to you about it pele. But he left his  
numbers are he desperately needs to  
talk to you"

I chuckled

The last time I spoke to Sizwe was when he was telling me he was married and I should just abort Lefa because he would never lose his wife because of the fling we had.

Imagine!!!

Fling???

I've been with that mother fucker for a year and he called it a fling.

It angered me really.

What more does Sizwe want us to talk about?

Its fucken eight years later and he needs to talk?

Mbali:"I think we should go finish this drinks at your home"

True it was very late

Probably after midnight.

We were enjoying the walk to my house when I spot an ambulance outside my home.

People were out watching.

I rushed to the ambulance.

My mother was on the stretcher.

Ester was there too

Me: "Ester what's going on?"

I couldn't hide the fear and worry.

Her: "I don't know Dipuo. Ntate Motaung just called me to come and see your mother. I found her lying

unconscious on the floor."

Alot doesn't make sense.

Its midnight. How did Ntate Motaung know my mother wasn't okay.

What's going on?

To be continued

NINETEEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

NINETEEN

We have been sitting on the hospital reception area.

You know how crowded public hospitals could be.

No one was giving us any attention.  
The hospital staff are just rude.

People are coming in and out.

Most are bleeding. You can tell they are in pains.

Some have been involved in fights accidents etc. Their cuts are deeper. You can tell some are tired of holding on to the pain.

Everything was just depressing.

My mother was admitted honestly I didn't even know what was wrong with

her.

Mbali was fast asleep on the bench I couldn't sleep.

I left her and went to get us two cups of coffee by the cafeteria.

It was already 6am.

I cant believe I never slept

"Mbali.." I woke her up before handing her the cup of coffee

Her:"Thank you.."

I sat on the bench too

Her:"What time is it?"

Me:"6am."

Her:"You need to go home Dipuo and freshen up so you can go to school and get the letter"

Me:"No Mbali I have to be here for when the nurses come and tell us what's wrong with her"

Her:"Friend I'm here I'll speak to them when they come."

Sigh

Her:"I've rested a bit. I'll be here just go home and freshen up you'll come back"

Me:"Mbali I cant leave"

Her: "Yes you have to just go get the letter Dipuo. I'm here"

And finally giving in I went home.

Lerato hasn't called I'm sure she is still asleep at her house that.

She was very drunk she couldn't even manage to come with us to the hospital her drunk state didn't allow her.

The door was locked.

I knew Ester had locked the door after we left to the hospital.

I was too worried to even think of it.

I knocked at her house door and she opened after a while I knew I had woke her from sleep

"I'm sorry for waking you up I need keys"

Her:"Sure. How is your mother?"

Me:"I don't know we haven't seen her since we got to the hospital I'm here to take care of a few things then I'll go back"

She handed me the key

Me:"Ester what really happened?"

Her:"I don't know Dipuo I think you should speak to Ntate Motaung he'll explain it better. Nna I just went to your house after receiving his call that I should go and check your mother"

I sighed

Me:"Okay Thank you."

Her:"How is Lefa? I thought he came

with you yesterday"

Me:"No I'll bring him after a few days.  
He is okay though"

I know how noisy she can be.

Her friend will tell her when I'm gone.  
I know her and my mother are best  
friends.

Her:"Don't be too hard on your  
mother Dipuo. We both know she loves

you and Lefa."

I almost rolled my eyes.

There were empty beer bottles on the floor tissues that had blood too..

No my mother is sick for real.

I quickly tidied up before packing Lefa's clothes in a luggage. I got his

important document the birth certificate clinic card and other things ready too.

The trip to school was short. The principal understood my reasons when I told him I'm taking Lefa with me infact he did say that it is the best Decision.

Lefa is a bright child and the environment he was leaving in was not good for him and was starting to affect his academics.

I called Ditshego as soon as I left the principal's office back home.

I needed to get a few things for my

mother and Mbali.

I would pass by the mall before going to the hospital to atleast get both of them breakfast.

"Nana.."

Me:"Everything is sorted"

Her:"Are you on your way back home?"

Me:"Haou Ditshego so early?"

Her:"Keng? You have to take that Letter to Soweto then come back to Pretoria you've missed too many classes already Dipuo"

Me:"Your mother is in hospital"

Her:"Alcohol almost killed her?"

Me:"Ditshego!!"

Her:"No Dipuo I want you back here

by today. Your mother will live she caused that to herself. Forgive me for not giving a fuck on what's going on in her health but I'm happy she ended lying on hospital bed I hope she will learn from it and stop drinking!"

Me:"A lot doesn't make sense though Ditshego. My mother was found passed out on the floor by midnight. Ntate Motaung called Ester to go and check our mother"

She let out a sarcastic laugh

Her:"Ntate Motaung? I can't believe it!! Wena Dipuo. Leave your mother and her Motaung to nurse each other!"

Me:"Ditshego.."

Her:"I hope when I call you again you'll tell me you are in Soweto. Your mother has her Motaung!"

She hung up leaving me all confused.

I know she had been a bad mother but I don't think I would leave her when she needs me the most.

Sigh.

There's breakfast special at McDonald's so I bought it. I also withdrew money so I could give it to Dineo to get things needed for Lefa.

"Have they spoke to you?"

I asked Mbali.

Shame my friend looks like a walking  
Zombie.

Her:"No but the visiting hours would  
start soon I'm hoping we'll see her"

Me:"Go home and freshen up and rest.  
I'll stay"

Her:"Jason is on his way"

I sighed

Me:"You'll get our bags too you'll rest a bit then come fetch me when Jason has arrived"

Her:"Stay strong friend she will be okay"

Me:"I know

Sponsored

and thank you Mbali you are a true friend"

She smiled before walking away"

-Luthando

"Lord on Romans six we are reminded that we all shall not die but we shall be changed from perishable corruptible nature to incorruptible self. To eternity to heavenly nature. We we shall reign forever and ever in Jesus name... We call upon you to send your Angels to come..."

I have been watching them pray.

She needs to live she has to live.

"Amen.."

"How is she?" My mother asked.

Me:"She is getting ready for her surgery. She is going to theatre in 30min time"

Chrissy:"Let's go for a walk Luthando"

Thabitha:"I'll take the kids home.."

Me:"Why exactly did you bring them here Thabitha?"

Her:"Luthando the kids had to see their mother before.."

She let out a heavy sigh

Me: "Before she what? She dies? Say it Thabitha!"

Kwena: "Luthando just go!"

We walked out.

I need to smoke

We sat by the smoking zone.

Her: "You didn't have to be too hard on your mother you know?"

Me: "Koena and Nathasha should be at school Christina why did she bring them here?"

Chrissy: "How do you feel?"

Me: "What kind of a question is that

Christina?'

Her:"Don't talk to me like that  
Luthando"

Sigh

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"She told me there is a woman in  
your life"

Me:"She wanted me to have that

woman"

Her:"You are stupid Luthando  
Tengetile!! How can you let the mind  
of a sick woman play you like that?"

Me:"Didn't you say you want me to  
make your daughter happy? Isn't  
having a woman in my life making her  
happy?"

Her:"But you still would have done it  
anyway?"

Silence

Her: "Luthando my daughter is facing death right now I understand whatever you are doing you want to make her happy but I know for sure she wouldn't have given you a go ahead if she knew you would wait.."

I honestly don't know what this people want from me.

Me:"Christina because you have decided to step up what should I do?"

She kept quiet

Me:"See? Your daughter put me in a compromising situation here. I wont lie I already feel something for the other woman she would have been there even if Boitumelo hadn't given

me the go ahead to."

Her:"Luthando I'll shoot you in the face"

Me:"Christina Boitumelo wants this I want it too"

Her:"So this is you telling me that you are cheating on my daughter?"

I don't know honestly.

Me:"No"

Her:"What are you saying exactly?"

Me:"Nothing"

Her:"Now I see why I don't like you for my daughter Luthando. I never did I never will. I just accepted you because we've come a long way"

Me:"And because you know we love each other"

Her:"I know she will beat this what is going to happen to the other woman?"

Me:"Boitumelo will decide"

Her:"This feels like I'm watching television. Both you and Boitumelo are stupid!! Rethabile messed with my daughter's mind"

Me:"Can I have my pack of cigarettes before you finish them?"

-Dipuo

"Wena!"

My mother.

At least I had been given a chance to  
see her.

She has TB.

I was given Mask to wear it before  
going to see her.

Me: "You have TB"

Her: "Okay"

Me: "Mama."

Her: "Keng? Obatla ke rang?"

Me:"How did Ntate Motaung know you are not okay?"

Her:"Do the nurses know that you are questioning me in here?"

Me:"I want to know?"

Her:"Go and ask him how can I know that Dipuo?"

Me:"Mama"

Her: "Ha.a Dipuo leave me alone. And go and tell those nurses that I'm okay I want to go home now"

See this is why I would never feel any pain for this woman.

She doesn't feel it for herself too.

Sometimes I get angry when thinking of her just when you think she'd finally receive help she thinks

everything is okay.

Me:"You know what I'm leaving and I will never come back"

Her:"Suit yourself ausi. You think I'm scared of rejection? Motaung left me Ditshego left me Dineo left and you left and took Lefa away from me.  
Tsamaya"

Arghaa!

"Ausi Dineo?" I answered my phone as I walked out.

I'm leaving her for real.

Her: "Are you on your way back?"

Me: "I'm about to leave the hospital

your mother has TB"

Her:"Sego told me. Just come back"

Me:"She said something about Ntate Motaung leaving her"

Her:"Never mind her just come home"

Sigh.

Why is everyone leaving me in the dark

Me:"Dineo Do you know something about Motaung and our mother that I don't"

Her:"I don't know anything just come home!"

She hung up.

Dineo has done pretty well for herself

the last time I had gone to her place  
it was only 4 roomed RDP house.

She had renovated it.

One would swear it never was an RDP  
there are also three separate rooms  
outside which sjs rents them out.

I have never seen my son so happy it  
made me even want to cry.

I wanted to spend a few more hours with him but it was already late. Jason and Mbali were waiting for me in the car.

"This will keep you going" I said handing the the money

Her:"No Dipuo my husband and I will manage. Use this to get things you need"

Me:"Dineo.."

Her:"Yes Dipuo."

Sigh.

Her:"I'll walk you out"

I kissed the babies goodbye before  
walking out with her

Her:"Etswa ka tsone how did you pull

that stunt"

Me:"It was Luthando"

Her:"I don't trust this guy of your Dipuo he keeps on flashing money before you. What if he ends up feeling as though he owns you?"

Silence

Her:"I just need what's the best for you. I hope you'll study hard. Lefa is

in a safe home now"

Me:"Thank you for everything Ausi  
Dineo"

Her:"I'll come and see you next week  
I'll bring the kids too"

We drove away.

I trust my son is in safe hands now.

And as for my mother she'll manage.

She always had.

To be continued

TWENTY

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY

I had missed a lot of classes.

The work was too much.

There were assignments I had to submit in two days time.

And another one which I submitted moments ago.

It's been three days.

I spoke to Ester this morning.

Mom was still in hospital.

I know I should'nt care but I do she is my mother.

Yes she might have this hate I don't understand where it comes from but I worry alot about her.

She is my mother after all.

"You really need to take a break"  
Mbali said as she made her way in my  
bedroom.

I really do.

Me:"When did you get back?"

She threw herself on the bed

Her:"About an hour ago.I had one hell  
of a day."

Me: "Wanna talk about it?"

Her: "Test. I didn't prepare my self for it I know I wrote nonsense but Professor Hales will have to understand. My mind is still on easter weekend"

I couldn't help but laugh

Me: "I'm sure you'll get better Marks wena friend"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"I doubt. Ngapha the parents are stressing me. They want me to finish my degree and come back home so I can take over the family business"

Her parents are in the taxi industry

Me:"Its not a bad idea."

Her:"I'm studying psychology man it

has nothing to do with business"

Me:"You can't disappoint the parents  
Mbali"

Her:" Let's go for a swim"

I forgot we have a swimming pool  
around here.

I haven't really had a swim since we  
moved in here.

I looked for my swimwear before changing to it and joined her.

There was a bottle of wine and two wine glasses and fruit platter.

Me:"And this looks good"

Her:"We have to live a little Dipuo."

I chuckled

Me:"You are right. "

Her:"Have you checked on Lefa? How is he going?"

Me:"Good. I spoke to my sister he is doing just fine. I thought he wouldn't

adjust easy but she did say he is a happy child now. I wish I was there with them to witness his first happiness. My son had it hard back at home"

Her:"I understand but I think it's time to live your life now you know he is in safe hands"

Me:"Haou Mbali I have lived my life nje"

She chuckled

Her:"You did but trust me friend I was always here to witness how you broke whenever you spoke to him"

True

Her:"Your sister looks happy too"

Me:"Who Ditshego?"

She nodded while sipping her wine

Me:"She is she is finally finding her feet. It always was her dream to leave KFC for a better job"

Her phone rang disturbing the moment.

Her:"Arg where is the fucken towel I have to take that. It might be a potential blesser wanting to take me to Dubai!"

I laughed at that.

"And wena? Are you not suppose to be studying instead of getting drunk in here?"

Me:"Haou Ditshego I need a break!"

She laughed

Her:"Its cloudy though why did you guys decide to swim on a cloudy day?"

I shrugged.

Me:"How was work? You are home a bit early though"

Her:"Work was work I need to go to Mafikeng that's why I'm here a bit early"

She's never been to Mafikeng since I relocated to Pretoria.

She always said it that when I leave Mafikeng she would never set her foot there because I was the reason why she always came back.

I understand her now. My mother is toxic no one wants to go back to her.

Me: "Why? Did something happen? Is your mother okay?"

Her: "Nothing happened Dipuo. I'm going there for a day or two. I need to get a few things done there.."

As always she was leaving me with unanswered questions

Her: "I need you guys to behave"

She said to both me and Mbali.

She was done with her call.

Me: "We always do"

She eyed me

Her: "I mean it Dipuo and you should stop drowning yourself in alcohol. You will be addicted"

She walked away

Mbali:"It was Melusi we have to go to the Mall he wants to buy us grocery"

The benefits that comes with dating a blesser.

In 30 minutes we were done showering and in an uber to the mall.

Ditshego left immediately after packing her overnight back.

I know it isn't easy going back there but I trust her reasons for going are much important for her to just decide to just go there out of the blue.

"I think we need this.." I said placing the packet of noodles in the trolley.

Going from an aisle to an aisle

Her: "And this"

Eggs

Me: "This too"

Fish oil

Her: "That.. Dipuo.." she cleared her  
throat

Me:"Mbali?"

Her focus was no longer on me but the guy that was shopping with two kids..

Luu..

I sighed

Why now..

And finally his gaze met ours.

Mbali and I were staring.

I don't even know where she knows him from..

Suddenly I wish I could run the other aisle but It was too late to

And finally he made his way to us.

I inhaled his purely masculine purely

intimidating scent.

Him: "Dipuo.."

Me: "Luu.."

Him: "How are you?"

Sigh.

I don't need to talk to him.

I can turn and leave him standing  
there

"Oh I'm Mbali Dipuo's bestfriend"  
and she decided to step in

Him:"I'm Luthando." He said still  
looking at me

"Can we talk?" His eyes I couldn't look  
away too. His pupils were dilated fixed  
on me.

I nearly swallowed by the darkness of his stare

Me: "Luu I.. "

The young girl: "Dad should I take this one? I think mom needs it"

He looked at her before flashing the most beautiful smile I've ever seen from him

Him: "Yes.. And get anything else you

need."

He took out wallet taking out a card  
and handed it to her

Him:"You'll pay when you are done  
daddy is going out for a smoke"

She took it before she walked away

Him:"Come Dipuo.."

Mbali:"You'll text me when you are

done friend."

We both walked out to the parking area.

I'm not ready for this.

I don't want this.

Luu should just stay away from me.

He took his phone and typed something before indicating me to get inside the car.

He drove away

Me: "Are you leaving your children?"

Him: "Bafana is somewhere in the mall

I spoke to him to get them. I'm sure he is already with them now"

Sigh.

I don't even know where he was driving us to.

Oh LA!Quiz.

We were parked outside LA!Quiz

Him:"I need to get a few things done here and then we'll talk right?"

Me:"Luthando why are we here? What do you want from me?"

Him:"I want to answer every question you want to ask"

Sigh.

I stepped out of the car and followed him to his office.

Him: "Get me a bottle of columella wine" he said to one of the waitresses.

She nodded before quickly disappearing to the bar area.

Did I tell how beautiful this place is?

The office was really beautiful.

It was decorated with heavy looking dark wooden desk surrounded by leather chairs.

There was a couch across one room. A portrait on the wall.

And a few pictures..

One was an older woman with one of the kids I saw earlier. The other was him and a lady them two kids. I knew without doubt the lady was Boitumelo.

I sat on the couch.

He opened the bottle as soon as it

arrived and poured a glass for me I hesitantly took it.

He went to the leather chair and focused on the files on the table.

I watched in detached interest as he wrote something on the papers.

After a few minutes I could feel his presence heavy on me but I didn't

glance up at his direction

Silence stretched between us and I could feel his eyes on me.

It finally ended when he joined me on the couch.

Like earlier on his gaze was fixed on me.

A light shiver raced across my skin but I locked in his gaze too.

Him:"Your wine is untouched"

Me:"I don't want it"

He sighed.

Him:"Dipuo

Sponsored

Boitumelo is my wife"

Me:"Then why am I here Luthando?  
You want to break my heart again?  
Tell me how much you love her to my  
face before you can let me go?"

Him:"I won't break your Heart Dipuo.  
I promised I'll never hurt you and I

never will"

A maddened laugh bubbled from my throat.

This man here is unbelievable

Me:"You did Luthando. You hurt me when you let me fall inlove with you knowing very well you would never be mine"

why was I opening up to this man?

He didn't deserve to know the love I have for him.

Him: "Dipuo.." he said figid

Me: "No Luthando. You could atleast have told me you are someone else's husband"

I chuckled in anger

Me: "Yes I've been involved with

married men before but Luthando with you it was different I thought what we shared was different from what I share with them. The last time I felt the way I felt when I was with you was eight years ago. I felt alive again Luthando. You deceived me!" I was getting emotional. I swallowed the lump of horror on my throat.

Right now I realised how much I have longed having this conversation with

him. Tell him how much he broke my heart. Damn I've given all of me to this man. I didn't mind even when we didn't use protection having sex because I felt so connected to him.

Him: "Dipuo it is different."

Me: "It was different. We are done Luthando" I said calmly

Him: "Are you trying to make yourself believe you are over me?"

Something cold and scary settled over him his features shifting to a blank mask

I closed my eyes in frustration

Him:"Dipuo I would have told you about Boitumelo. The timing just wasn't right."

Me:"I told you everything. It's funny how you know everything about me but I know nothing about you.I don't even know where you sleep. I opened up to you about everything in my life Luu"

He stood up and walked to the table.  
Poured himself a glass of whiskey and  
gulped it in one go.

The glass of wine had been on the  
coffee table all along.

I craved it instantly.

I wished I could just get drunk.

Where is my phone?

Maybe I should request an uber and just leave.

Fuck it was off the battery had died

Me:"I need you to take our things back to the flat. And come and take

your card because I don't need it.  
And stay the hell away from me  
because if you don't I swear I'll find  
Boitumelo and tell her everything."

Him: "Dipuo.."

He walked back to me and stood  
before me I wanted to leave now.

Him:"What we have is different from what you had with those men. And I dare you to compare what we have to what you shared with them again I'll beat the shit out of your mind. I'm warning you.

Yes Boitumelo is in the picture. Damn I love her. Would you have let me in if I had told you about her Dipuo heh?

You would have taken me as another blesser who wants you when he has marital problems. Well to let you know sisi I don't have marital problems. But I'm here as a guy who is interested in persuing a relationship with you. Boitumelo is in the picture. She is my wife yes but you have no idea how much I need you right now" I hurled at him my fury rising at the nonsense he just uttered right now.

Me:"I don't want to hear anymore of the nonsense you are telling right now Luthando. I'm leaving!!"

I walked out.

I was shocked to find him following me out.

Him: "I'll drive you back home" I could tell he was tired from talking.

Tired of everything. And so was I.

I didn't argue with him.

We were quiet driving to the house. I didn't want to talk anymore.

I didn't want to hear anymore lies from him.

Yes it hurt so bad but I knew it would

pass

Damn I survived a heartbreak from a man who gave me a child.

He is nothing from me.

I was shocked to find my sister's car parked outside..

And as soon as he parked I wanted to

leave with car without talking but it was locked

He let out a heavy sigh.

Him: "The day you came to La!quiz three months ago you were with Zeli. I didn't notice you until Zeli was involved in a fight with the bouncers for harassing one of my waitresses. I had to come in and warn Zeli"

I remembered the day very well.

Him:"That's when I saw you. I couldn't keep my eyes off of you. You had something that drew me to you. You are beautiful Dipuo naturally beautiful. And I saw you again that time you were alone..." he let out a

heavy sigh

Him: "When I saw you again i couldn't keep it to my self i went on to ask people who you were and fortunately I found as much about you as I needed. You make me happy Dipuo. And honestly there's something about you that reminds me of Boitumelo when I had just met her." He was speaking softly almost a whisper.

Silence

Him: "Boitumelo knows me she knows even when there's something and obviously I couldn't keep being with you to my self Dipuo. I've lived my life for her she has lived hers for me and I know it makes her happy knowing I have you in my life."

What kind of sick joke is this?

Him:"I should let you know that I don't come as an easy person. But I try to be. I eventually will open up to you but just not now I won't bare my soul to you as yet. But I need to let you know that I'm not a white knight by any stretch of imagination. The last thing I want is for you to be afraid of me. I care for you Dipuo. A lot."

Me:"Luthando. Just leave me alone.."

He finally unlocked the car

I walked out. I didn't need so much drama in my life.

"Dipuo where have you been I have been trying to call you. Your phone doesn't go through" Mbali said as I walked in

Me:"My battery died"

And my sister was here with her husband...

Me:"Dineo. Why are you here? Is everything okay?"

Her husband squeezed her hand

Me:"Dineo where is Lefa? Is he okay?"

Lefa was all that came in my mind

after seeing my sister eyes.

Something wasn't right.

I know and I can feel it.

Her husband: "Dipuo can you sit"

Me: "No I want my son"

Him: "He is okay.. We left him in Soweto"

Mbali:"I'll make you guys tea"

She walked away

Dineo:"Dipuo mama o... She has passed on"

I shook my head no.

I was with her three days ago.

I spoke to Ester this morning she assured me she was okay

Me:"No.."

Her:"I..I'm sorry" was all she  
muttered before she broke in a loud  
sob.

Suddenly I felt the world closing on  
me.

To be continued.

TWENTY ONE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## TWENTY ONE

I was getting ready to go home. I had been discharged. The surgery went well and I was to start another six weeks of chemotherapy pills and radiation therapy.

You don't wanna know how painful this was for me.

Honestly I never thought this would be me. You know I have learned how to pray in a space of three months..

I hold in hope everyday for cure.

Chemoradiotherapy is painful honestly. I know the burning effect of the radiation already. How it kicks in and makes it hard for me to even use the toilet.

It feels like someone has cut me with a razor blade. It gets worse to the

point of almost unbearable..

I was exhausted. I couldn't deal with the fatigue.

Luthando was to fetch me.

He would be here anytime soon.

"Babe.." his voice.

I heard his voice.

The voice that helps me gets through the day.

He had a sports bag with.

Him: "Do you need help with changing your clothes"

I nodded.

He unpacked the bag.

He hadn't looked at me. He kept his

eyes away from me.

Luthando always has his eyes on me  
but today he didn't.

I knew something wasn't right.

Me:"Luthando sit down"

He sighed

Him:"Boitumelo we need to get you  
dressed" he waved me off.

Me:"No not before you sit down and tell me what the hell is eating you"

I ignored the physical pain on my body reaching for him and made him sit on the bed.

His brows drew together before

covering his face with his hands

Him: "I messed up"

Me: "What did you do?"

Him: "I don't know.."

Me: "Luthando we promised each other to talk about our emotions and just everything."

Him: "Boitumelo I'm just tired I'm

tired of going in and out of this hospital. I'm tired of having to face your family and tell them why I'm cheating on you. I'm tired of trying to make you happy! I'm just tired!"

Me:"Luthando look at me"

He did.

I cupped his cheek with my hand. His dark eyes studied mine intently. I wanted to see straight from his soul.

Me:"Luthando we both know how hard this is for them"

Him:"It is hard for me too Boitumelo"

His voice held a tone of strain

When I saw pain stir in his eyes an

illogical yearning to erase it rose up within me.

It hurt me too but laying all my tangled emotions bare for both of us to see would cause more hurt.

Me: "If she makes you happy then they will eventually be happy"

Him: "Does it make you happy?"

I sighed

He stood up before pressing a tender kiss against my forehead

Me:"Luthando you know my condition right now anything might happen. If I die i want to die knowing you are in safe hands. I wanna die knowing that both Koena and Nathasha are well taken care off. I know Kwena will be there for them but I need a mother figure for them someone they'll wake up with on daily basis and remind them that they are still loved and have a

mother.i know it's too much babe but  
I'm sorry for putting you in such  
difficult situation.."

He turned his face into my palm  
kissing my hand.

Him:"She is a prostitute" he said out  
of the blue.

I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"A prostitute as in like what I was

when you met me?"

Him: "Yes the difference is she sleeps with older man to maintain her child. She is a third year student at University of Pretoria. Her sister just started working at.."

He cleared his throat

Me: "Where?"

Him: "Let's get you dressed so we can

leave this place."

-Dipuo.

"Dipuo o mmeleng?" (Are you pregnant)

"No"

"O maka! You are pregnant!!" (You are lying)

Sigh

"I wonder what will your sisters say when they find out. Akere they have made you their princess they think you are better? Heh!!" She clapped her hands once before she could continue

"Nywe nywe nywe Dipuo!! I hope they'll be happy!!"

...

"O hantle?" (Are you okay?) she asked  
in her drunk tone

"Eya mma" (Yes mom)

"You don't look okay? Keng? Are you  
going in labour. I came back early  
from Solly's to make sure you are

okay" she said again gulping her  
Milkstout straight from the bottle  
before burping

"I was worried about you"

"Utlwang are "I was worried about  
you!" You should be worried about  
your self wena! Kganthe obeleha  
neng?" (When are you giving birth)

I sighed

"Sleep then soon you will know how labour pains are akere o rata ntho tsa batho babaholo!"

"

"Its a boy!! Bataung!! Barolong!! Re ya leboha!! Etle setlogolwana saka!!" She jumped in excitement. (Tshwana clan names)

"Ke Lefa. Ke Lefa la Hao Dipuo. I love that name!!"

I always thought I would name my son Tshiamo but when she came with the name Lefa it was priceless.. I couldn't deny her the chance at being happy.

That day she forgot about her beer

bottle she focused on Lefa. She taught me how to bath him.

I had just brought him home from the hospital.. it was a priceless moment.

We've had fewer priceless moments and most of our moments were when she would swear at me or call me names.

But regardless of everything she still was my mother.

"Dipuo..." someone called bringing me back to reality.

I don't fucken know how these people expected me to focus.

Dineo didn't allow me to travel to Mafikeng with her yesterday she said

she would manage with Ditshego.

Her husband had gone back to Soweto  
he couldn't leave the kids alone.

They did manage to let the University  
know about my mother's passing.

I hated it I hated the sad looks some  
of the lectures were giving me when  
they walked through the lecture halls.

I hated feeling so helpless

"I think you need to go home" the  
lecture said

Sponsored

I hated the sad looks some of the lectures were giving me when they walked through the lecture halls.

I hated feeling so helpless

"I think you need to go home" the lecture said my body was in class but my mind was elsewhere with my mother..

As soon as I stood up and walked out of the lecture hall I felt my world closing in on me.

Suddenly I felt so alone.

Life won't be the same without her.

Our home won't be the same without her.

Yes she might have appeared as a bad

mother but home was home with her.

Tears pooled in my eyes as irrational sense of loss knifed through my chest.

I thought I would keep my self all together but I was failing dismally.

I somehow managed to stumble to the nearest chair and took a sit.

I couldn't breath.

Everyone was minding their own  
business I was lost in mine.

I didn't know what to do with my self.

My tears were finally flowing. I felt  
numb.

I was completely utterly alone.

I huffed the energy in me was no more I couldn't steady my self anymore.

"Dipuo.." a voice shouted

Her:"Dipuo!!"

I struggled to breath.

My heart was literally painful. I didn't want to weep in such public space but..

"Dipuo...Someone call an ambulance!"

Her:"Dipuo!!" Her voice echoed.

I don't know what happened. But its something peaceful.

-Boitumelo

Kwena had cooked.

I was using crutches till I would be able to walk on my own. Luthando didn't want me to walk on my own he helped me to the bedroom.

I love how tender he always he with me.

He always makes sure I am okay.

The surgery went well I'm hoping the

chemoradiotherapy will be a success now.

"I'll be in my office when you need me" Luthnado said as he helped me on the bed

"Are you comfortable enough?" I nodded.

Kwena walked in with a tray in hand

Her:"Chrissy took the kids for an ice

cream"

Me:"Didn't know Thasha was around"

Luu:"Kw-"

Her:"I fetched her this morning. I wanted them to be around for when you come back"

Me:"Okay'

Luthando's phone beeped and he looked at it before his face changed. I could tell what he read wasn't something he wanted.

Him: "I need to go out for a bit"

Kwena: "It's her right? She wants you to go to her right? You are leaving your sick wife for her?"

Me:"Kwena!!"

Her:"No Boitumelo I don't appreciate what Luthando is doing to you!! I never appreciated the disrespect you gave me when you brought her to my own house!"

Me:"Kwena go back to the kitchen!"

Her:"Boitumelo I can't believe you right now you are taking his side. How

stupid can you be at time here?"

Luu:"Kwena watch your tone!" He warned

Her:"You know what I'm done here!!"

She walked out

I sighed I'm on the verge of losing Kwena as my sister.

I can tell how much she hates this

Me:"Do you mind telling me what she is talking about?"

Him:"I want Kwena to leave my house or I swear Bafana will-"

Me:"Luthando this is not the time to make threats!"

Him:"Her life was in danger okay!!  
Some guy had kidnapped her child  
because she owed her. It happened so  
quick that I didn't know where to  
take her and her sister but Bafana  
suggested to take them to his house"

Me:"Why didn't you tell me  
Luthando?"

Him:"Tell you Boitumelo? Do you know  
the stress you have been in since you  
found out you had cancer?"

Me: "Then where is the guy?"

He knows who I'm talking about

Him: "He won't bother her again" he  
said silently

Me: "Luthando?"

Him: "Boitumelo I said he won't bother  
her again!"

Me: "So where are you going?"

Him: "She is hospitalized"

I closed my eyes in frustration.

No.

I can't do this anymore.

He is leaving. He is going to her..

Why did I allow him to go to her.

It's a little bit too late for doubts now. I'll have to be a big girl about this

Me:"What's wrong with her?"

Him:"I don't know my guy just said collapsed"

So he had been keeping tabs on her

He stared at me in awe cupping my cheeks in his hands before pressing his lips on mine.

"I love you Boitumelo"

"I love you Luthando"

I leaned into him and parted my lips offering my self to him.

He stood silent for a long moment before taking my lips in his again

I love this man. I just hope this woman wont hurt him...

-Dipuo

"I will discharge her when she wakes up she will be fine it was just panic attack" a voice said

"Thank you Doctor" another one.

Luthando.

It was Luthando's voice.

And then there was silence before a hand squeezed mine.

I stirred a little bit before opening my eyes.

Eyes eyes were the first thing I met.  
They were filled with worry and  
sadness.

"Should I get you water?"

I shook my head no

Him:"You will be okay babe"

Me:"I won't Luthando. She is gone.  
Gone forever! I will never see her  
again.."

Tears welled in my eyes.

"She was a bad mother yes but  
couldn't God spare her life I know she  
would eventually change she would.."

A muffled cry escaped my lips.

It felt surreal

"She deserved Life.. she deserved to  
see me graduate...She.. she.." I

started hyperventilating my chest  
convulsing as hysteria overwhelmed  
me.

His arm closed around me. I turned  
my face to shoulder and sobbed so  
hard. My fingers fisting in his shirt as  
I struggled to get closer. A soothing  
stream of swati rumbled over me.

His hand stroked my back my hair my  
cheeks. They were warm. Familiar. I  
leaned into them.

To be continued.

TWENTY TWO

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## TWENTY TWO

It's Friday.

Everyone has been going in and out preparing for the funeral.

Both my sisters were handling everything very well. It's a different

story for me I was finding it hard to cope.

I'm happy both my sisters had planned the future well for all of us both their funeral covers paid out and I should say they were about to give my mother a dignified funeral.

I swear things would be hard because

mom had no funeral cover or policy at all. All she had was was a community social which she even owed four months. Dineo had to pay R500 so they would get us the casket.

Ditshego had been called after the passing of my mother to arrange everything which is why she left Pretoria to Mafikeng so suddenly.

I'm still shocked at how she managed to hide her emotions so well.

I came to Mafikeng soon after I was Discharged. Luthando made sure to get someone to drive me all the way to Mafikeng.

Dineo's husband was on his way with the kids.

Mbali too was on her way.

Two Varsity lectures were here on behalf of the varsity for the memorial service on Thursday. We held a small memorial service for my mother. But the kids were not here

they had to go to school then come with Dineo's husband for the burial.

I don't even know how Dineo's husband managed to tell my child that he would never see his granny again.

She raised him.

"There is someone here to see you"  
Lerato said as she walked inside my

mother's bedroom.

We had made sure to pack everything well. The mortuary was bringing her in an hour time.

Lerato's mother helped with everything too. From going to the funeral parlour with Ditshego and Dineo to dress my mother to getting

everything run smooth the whole week.

There were people helping around too people who claimed to be family. Honestly the person I would always consider family is Lerato's mother.

This woman has been there for us through it all.

"Who is it?"

She shrugged

Her: "I have to go and help peel the vegetables"

Sigh

She walked out.

I don't even know where I'll start looking for the person that's here for

me with the yard so full.

I'll always be grateful for Mafikeng community. They've been here with us and are still helping where they can.

I walked out of the house.

Ditshego was at the mortuary she

would arrive with the mortuary people  
to bring my mother.

Dineo was busy somewhere around.

I can't see anyone.

So I was about to walk back to the  
house when he spoke

"Dipuo.."

No!

No!

This is not the right time to be tested.  
Dear Lord not today.

Not when I'm supposed to be laying  
my mother to rest.

This was supposed to be peaceful funeral but I doubt it will be.

I have cried the whole week and I have just gained my courage but not now this shouldn't be happening.

He is not welcome in my home.

Damn I don't want to see him.

"What do you want? You are not

welcome here!" I meant it.

It's funny how people around here know everything that's going on in someone's life.

I know most of them know him I know they know what we've shared and most want to witness this day since he ran away from his child.

Eyes were on us. I didn't want to cause unnecessary attention but I didn't want to see him either.

Him: "I heard about your mother"

Me: "And?"

Him: "I came to-" he cleared his throat.

Me: "I don't care what you came here for leave!"

Him:"Dipuo..."

Me:"Bye"

I was about to turn back when he stopped me.

No he didn't. He didn't just touch me!

"Don't you dare touch me wena!"

Him:"Dipuo I'm sorry"

Me:"You are sorry? Sorry for what exactly Sizwe? Does your wife know you are here? Leave me the hell alone and leave!"

Him:"Dipuo can I just see my son.."

I walked away.

He doesn't deserve my energy.

I breathed in and out as soon as I stood alone at the backyard.

"Was that Sizwe?"

A voice behind me.

Lerato

Me: "Yes who was looking for me?"

Her: "I don't know some child came to told me someone was asking for you"

Me: "Sizwe has the nerve to just come in my mother's yard and utter so much nonsense! He want to see Lefa? My son? Yena!!"

-Boitumelo

Kwena suggested we go out for lunch. Chrissy was a bit hesitant when I told her I was going out but she eventually gave in.

The kids were around. Including Kwena's.

I decided we do lunch at our  
restuarent. In the office.

I hate the stares people give me when  
they see me.

I have lost so much weight. I know.

"Bafana told me they are going to  
North West to some funeral" I  
know.

Me:"I hope you didn't call me here to

question me about that"

She sighed placing her fork on the table.

Her:"Do you want whisky?"

Me:"I'm off alcohol.."

Her:"Look Boitumelo. I'm sorry for how I have been treating you lately"

Me:"I understand."

Her:"I mean it Boitumelo I have been too harsh on you. You've given me nothing but support when I came back from Botswana. You were here when Phindile made a mess of my life and gave me all the support you could. You helped me get back with Bafana even when he saw no chance of us getting back together. I feel like I owe you."

Me:"You don't. I was just there because it's what any sister would do for her sister"

Silence

Me: "Luthando's girlfriend lost her mother"

Her: "Ah shame that's so sad"

Me: "It is. That's why they are going to Mafikeng tonight"

Her: "But how are you Boitumelo? How do you feel about everything"

Me:"She makes my husband happy I should be happy too"

Her:"Ha.a Boitumelo right now I need to understand why both you and Luthando made that decision. I want you to explain it to me"

Me:"You do not have to understand

Kwena. I made this decision and I'll have to live with it... Well that's if I live"

She kept quiet.

I was getting emotional and I didn't want that.

Me:"I can not even provide sex for my own husband Kwena. Its been close to seven months now and tell me which man would have held on upto that? I wanted to save my marriage Kwena. I

know Luthando would have went out  
and cheat on me and I know it would  
hurt more than it does now."

Her:"So was it about Sex?"

Sigh

Me:"No.."

She looked at me

Me:"I might die. You have been

through radiotherapy and it's not helping at all. You are here Kwena I'm back at step one you've seen it too. It never worked I know it won't work even now" I blinked back the tears.

Her:"Don't say that Boitumelo"

Me:"I just want to be happy Kwena and I want him to be happy too.

You've witnessed how much that man is head over heels about me. We both know how much it would break him losing me. At least he would have her

and it will hurt less"

She sighed

Her:"As much as I hate this I won't stand in your way Boitumelo. I don't know what goes on behind your bedroom door."

Me:"It's not easy Kwena but I need you to respect my decision"

Her:"I have met her"

Me:"I haven't"

Her:"She is too innocent for  
Luthando"

We both chuckled

Me:"A prostitute and innocence  
don't mix Kwena!"

She laughed

Her: "She is a prostitute kganthe?"

Me: "Luthando said so. I'm worried  
though

Sponsored

I don't want him to go back to the

Luthando he was when we met"

Her:"Remember when he fetched you from the brothel and dragged you out while naked?" I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"That man kept me at La!quiz all night just to make me tell him the truth that I was a prostitute!"

She laughed

"Leni?" She said it and we both burst  
in laughter!!

-Dipuo

Ha le mpotsa tsepo ea ka

Ke tlare ke Jesu:

Ke lapetse ho mo aka

Ha hae ke haeso.

ROBALA SENTLE

KWENA YA MADIBA

She's gone.

Gone forever.

It's only us now.

We have no one to call our mother.

Its painful. We are declared orphans now.

She was "home". And now that's she's gone we'll never return.

It will be painful coming all the way to Mafikeng for an empty house. It won't be home anymore.

Dineo broke apart. She couldn't keep

herself together. I understood her  
she never let it out. She's never  
shown how broken she was.

Ditshego too I'm worried about her.  
She likes bottling things up. She never  
shed any tears since it all happened.

She's gone..

Back at the yard.

Everyone was going back to the tent to get food.

"She's at a better place now ." I wanted to strangle everyone that kept on telling me that nonsense!

What better place?

She deserved a chance to live and see  
her grandchildren live!

I sat outside the gate alone.

..

"Dipuo.." not again!!

I had been sitting outside the yard all

alone.

I didn't want to eat I could not eat.

I have cried so much and

I hated all those people who pitied  
me.

I saw Mbali at the graveyard. She  
arrived last night.

A few of my varsity friends too.

I saw Prefessor Tyson and one of my lectures Khuzwayo.

I saw Luthando and his twin brother around too.

Tshidiso and Mandla too.

A saw a few of other people too.

Me: "Sizwe didn't i tell you not to come here again?"

I asked.

My son cried till he fell asleep.

I think he understood what death is he understood that he will never see his granny again.

He was somewhere in the house he fell asleep in Ditshego's arms while we

were still at the graveyard.

My heart broke for him.

I needed to breath to get some air.  
Because watching those people and  
knowing that they had been here to  
say their last goodbyes to my mother  
was depressing.

Him:"Please Dipuo I just need two minutes of your time"

Me:"Sizwe no. I don't want to talk to you!" I said again.

Him:"Things are falling apart Dipuo. I have to see him!!" He was forcing it.

Me:"Wena Satan! Stay the hell away from me or my Son or I will get a restraining order against you!!"

Him: "Di-"

"Is everything okay here?" Oh thank God.

Sizwe: "How is that any of your business?"

He was about to take a step closer to him when I came in between them. I

can't have so much drama on the day  
we had just buried my mother

Me: "Everything is okay Luu" I said to  
him.

He didn't take his eyes off of him.

His eyes held so much rage. They  
burned with so much rage I've never  
seen him like that

Me: "Leave Sizwe!" I told him

Him: "I'll come back later I need to see him Dipuo!" He walked away and I let out a heavy sigh before covering my face with both my hands in frustration.

I was tired honestly both physically and emotionally.

Him: "How are you?" His voice was oddly smooth and calm.

Me:"I'm tired when did you get here?"

Him:"Arrived this morning you should get something to eat Dipuo and get inside the yard"

Me:"I needed to breath Luu I'm tired of those people telling me everything will be fine they don't know what I'm going through. They never will understand"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me: "Have you had something to eat?  
Let me go inside and make you  
something to eat"

I was about to rush back to the yard  
when he grabbed my arm

His eyes studied my face searching.

Him: "Do you want us to go grab  
something to eat at a nearby  
restaurant?"

It wasn't a bad idea

Me:"I'll go and get Lefa I think he is hungry too"

He nodded

Him:"I love you Dipuo."

Huh?

I walked away to get Lefa.

But there were noises coming from the house.

People had stopped eating and were watching.

Most were grouped at the door watching the drama that was going on.

No!!

Lerato's mother was trying to pull my sisters away from a fight.

What's going on?

Both Ditshego and Dineo were dragging Ntate Motaung out of the house..

The poor man was drunk to a pulp.

"Etswang!!!" That was my sister's voice.

"You can chase us out all you want but we all know this is my father's house!!!" Another voice.

That was Tlotliso Ntate Motaung's son

"Aren't you enough that you killed my mother?" -Dineo

"Alcohol killed your mother!!! Akere  
ne ele Sfebe!!!" -Tlotliso

Ditshego started beating Lerato's  
mother tried stopping her Dineo was  
pulling nate Motaung and Tlotliso by  
their shirts. People were watching. It  
was embarrassing and alot to take in..

Men were trying to stop the fight.

Everything was messed up

To be continued

TWENTY TWO

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY TWO

It's Friday.

Everyone has been going in and out preparing for the funeral.

Both my sisters were handling

everything very well. It's a different story for me I was finding it hard to cope.

I'm happy both my sisters had planned the future well for all of us both their funeral covers paid out and I should say they were about to give my mother a dignified funeral.

I swear things would be hard because mom had no funeral cover or policy at all. All she had was was a community social which she even owed four months. Dineo had to pay R500 so they would get us the casket.

Ditshego had been called after the passing of my mother to arrange everything which is why she left

Pretoria to Mafikeng so suddenly.

I'm still shocked at how she managed to hide her emotions so well.

I came to Mafikeng soon after I was Discharged. Luthando made sure to get someone to drive me all the way to

Mafikeng.

Dineo's husband was on his way with the kids.

Mbali too was on her way.

Two Varsity lectures were here on behalf of the varsity for the memorial service on Thursday. We held a small memorial service for my

mother. But the kids were not here they had to go to school then come with Dineo's husband for the burial.

I don't even know how Dineo's husband managed to tell my child that he would never see his granny again.

She raised him.

"There is someone here to see you"

Lerato said as she walked inside my mother's bedroom.

We had made sure to pack everything well. The mortuary was bringing her in an hour time.

Lerato's mother helped with everything too. From going to the funeral parlour with Ditshego and

Dineo to dress my mother to getting everything run smooth the whole week.

There were people helping around too people who claimed to be family. Honestly the person I would always consider family is Lerato's mother.

This woman has been there for us through it all.

"Who is it?"

She shrugged

Her: "I have to go and help peel the vegetables"

Sigh

She walked out.

I don't even know where I'll start

looking for the person that's here for me with the yard so full.

I'll always be grateful for Mafikeng community. They've been here with us and are still helping where they can.

I walked out of the house.

Ditshego was at the mortuary she would arrive with the mortuary people to bring my mother.

Dineo was busy somewhere around.

I can't see anyone.

So I was about to walk back to the house when he spoke

"Dipuo.."

No!

No!

This is not the right time to be tested.  
Dear Lord not today.

Not when I'm supposed to be laying  
my mother to rest.

This was supposed to be peaceful funeral but I doubt it will be.

I have cried the whole week and I have just gained my courage but not now this shouldn't be happening.

He is not welcome in my home.

Damn I don't want to see him.

"What do you want? You are not welcome here!" I meant it.

It's funny how people around here know everything that's going on in someone's life.

I know most of them know him I know they know what we've shared and most want to witness this day since he ran away from his child.

Eyes were on us. I didn't want to cause unnecessary attention but I didn't want to see him either.

Him:"I heard about your mother"

Me:"And?"

Him:"I came to-" he cleared his throat.

Me:"I don't care what you came

here for leave!"

Him:"Dipuo..."

Me:"Bye"

I was about to turn back when he stopped me.

No he didn't. He didn't just touch me!

"Don't you dare touch me wena!"

Him: "Dipuo I'm sorry"

Me: "You are sorry? Sorry for what exactly Sizwe? Does your wife know you are here? Leave me the hell alone and leave!"

Him: "Dipuo can I just see my son.."

I walked away.

He doesn't deserve my energy.

I breathed in and out as soon as I  
stood alone at the backyard.

"Was that Sizwe?"

A voice behind me.

Lerato

Me: "Yes who was looking for me?"

Her: "I don't know some child came to told me someone was asking for you"

Me: "Sizwe has the nerve to just come in my mother's yard and utter so much nonsense! He want to see Lefa? My son? Yena!!"

-Boitumelo

Kwena suggested we go out for lunch. Chrissy was a bit hesitant when I told her I was going out but she eventually gave in.

The kids were around. Including Kwena's.

I decided we do lunch at our  
restuarent. In the office.

I hate the stares people give me when  
they see me.

I have lost so much weight. I know.

"Bafana told me they are going to  
North West to some funeral" I  
know.

Me:"I hope you didn't call me here to question me about that"

She sighed placing her fork on the table.

Her:"Do you want whisky?"

Me:"I'm off alcohol.."

Her:"Look Boitumelo. I'm sorry for how I have been treating you lately"

Me:"I understand."

Her:"I mean it Boitumelo I have been too harsh on you. You've given me nothing but support when I came back from Botswana. You were here when Phindile made a mess of my life and gave me all the support you could. You helped me get back with Bafana even when he saw no chance of us getting back together. I feel like I owe you."

Me:"You don't. I was just there because it's what any sister would do

for her sister"

Silence

Me:"Luthando's girlfriend lost her mother"

Her:"Ah shame that's so sad"

Me:"It is. That's why they are going to Mafikeng tonight"

Her:"But how are you Boitumelo? How

do you feel about everything"

Me:"She makes my husband happy I should be happy too"

Her:"Ha.a Boitumelo right now I need to understand why both you and Luthando made that decision. I want you to explain it to me"

Me:"You do not have to understand Kwena. I made this decision and I'll have to live with it... Well that's if I live"

She kept quiet.

I was getting emotional and I didn't want that.

Me:"I can not even provide sex for my own husband Kwena. Its been close to seven months now and tell me which man would have held on upto that? I

wanted to save my marriage Kwena. I know Luthando would have went out and cheat on me and I know it would hurt more than it does now."

Her:"So was it about Sex?"

Sigh

Me:"No.."

She looked at me

Me:"I might die. You have been through radiotherapy and it's not helping at all. You are here Kwena I'm back at step one you've seen it too. It never worked I know it won't work even now" I blinked back the tears.

Her:"Don't say that Boitumelo"

Me:"I just want to be happy Kwena and I want him to be happy too. You've witnessed how much that man is head over heels about me. We both know how much it would break him

losing me. Atleast he would have her  
and it will hurt less"

She sighed

Her:"As much as I hate this I won't  
stand in your way Boitumelo. I don't  
know what goes on behind your  
bedroom door."

Me:"It's not easy Kwena but I need  
you to respect my decision"

Her:"I have met her"

Me:"I haven't"

Her:"She is too innocent for  
Luthando"

We both chuckled

Me:"A prostitute and innocence  
don't mix Kwena!"

She laughed

Her: "She is a prostitute kganthe?"

Me: "Luthando said so. I'm worried  
though

Sponsored

I don't want him to go back to the Luthando he was when we met"

Her:"Remember when he fetched you from the brothel and dragged you out while naked?" I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"That man kept me at La!quiz all night just to make me tell him the truth that I was a prostitute!"

She laughed

"Leni?" She said it and we both burst  
in laughter!!

-Dipuo

Ha le mpotsa tsepo ea ka

Ke tlare ke Jesu:

Ke lapetse ho mo aka

Ha hae ke haeso.

ROBALA SENTLE

KWENA YA MADIBA

She's gone.

Gone forever.

It's only us now.

We have no one to call our mother.

Its painful. We are declared orphans  
now.

She was "home". And now that's she's

gone we'll never return.

It will be painful coming all the way to  
Mafikeng for an empty house. It  
won't be home anymore.

Dineo broke apart. She couldn't keep herself together. I understood her she never let it out. She's never shown how broken she was.

Ditshego too I'm worried about her. She likes bottling things up. She never shed any tears since it all happened.

She's gone..

Back at the yard.

Everyone was going back to the tent to get food.

"She's at a better place now ." I wanted to strangle everyone that kept on telling me that nonsense!

What better place?

She deserved a chance to live and see  
her grandchildren live!

I sat outside the gate alone.

..

"Dipuo.." not again!!

I had been sitting outside the yard all alone.

I didn't want to eat I could not eat.

I have cried so much and

I hated all those people who pitied me.

I saw Mbali at the graveyard. She arrived last night.

A few of my varsity friends too.

I saw Professor Tyson and one of my lectures Khuzwayo.

I saw Luthando and his twin brother around too.

Tshidiso and Mandla too.

A saw a few of other people too.

Me: "Sizwe didn't i tell you not to come here again?"

I asked.

My son cried till he fell asleep.

I think he understood what death is he understood that he will never see his granny again.

He was somewhere in the house he

fell asleep in Ditshego's arms while we were still at the graveyard.

My heart broke for him.

I needed to breath to get some air. Because watching those people and knowing that they had been here to say their last goodbyes to my mother

was depressing.

Him:"Please Dipuo I just need two minutes of your time"

Me:"Sizwe no. I don't want to talk to you!" I said again.

Him:"Things are falling apart Dipuo. I have to see him!!" He was forcing it.

Me:"Wena Satan! Stay the hell away from me or my Son or I will get a

restraining order against you!!"

Him: "Di-"

"Is everything okay here?" Oh thank God.

Sizwe: "How is that any of your business?"

He was about to take a step closer to

him when I came in between them. I can't have so much drama on the day we had just buried my mother

Me: "Everything is okay Luu" I said to him.

He didn't take his eyes off of him.

His eyes held so much rage. They burned with so much rage I've never seen him like that

Me: "Leave Sizwe!" I told him

Him: "I'll come back later I need to see him Dipuo!" He walked away and I let out a heavy sigh before covering my face with both my hands in frustration.

I was tired honestly both physically and emotionally.

Him: "How are you?" His voice was oddly smooth and calm.

Me:"I'm tired when did you get here?"

Him:"Arrived this morning you should get something to eat Dipuo and get inside the yard"

Me:"I needed to breath Luu I'm tired of those people telling me everything will be fine they don't know what I'm going through. They never will understand"

Him: "I'm sorry"

Me: "Have you had something to eat?  
Let me go inside and make you  
something to eat"

I was about to rush back to the yard  
when he grabbed my arm

His eyes studied my face searching.

Him: "Do you want us to go grab  
something to eat at a nearby

restaurant?"

It wasn't a bad idea

Me:"I'll go and get Lefa I think he is hungry too"

He nodded

Him:"I love you Dipuo."

Huh?

I walked away to get Lefa.

But there were noises coming from the house.

People had stopped eating and were watching.

Most were grouped at the door watching the drama that was going on.

No!!

Lerato's mother was trying to pull my sisters away from a fight.

What's going on?

Both Ditshego and Dineo were dragging Ntate Motaung out of the house..

The poor man was drunk to a pulp.

"Etswang!!!" That was my sister's voice.

"You can chase us out all you want but we all know this is my father's house!!!" Another voice.

That was Tlotliso Ntate Motaung's son

"Aren't you enough that you killed

my mother?" -Dineo

"Alcohol killed your mother!!! Akere  
ne ele Sfebe!!!" -Tlotliso

Ditshego started beating Lerato's  
mother tried stopping her Dineo was  
pulling ntate Motaung and Tlotliso by  
their shirts. People were watching. It  
was embarrassing and alot to take in..

Men were trying to stop the fight.

Everything was messed up

To be continued

TWENTY THREE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY THREE

I don't even know who called the  
police.

Everything was just chaotic.

No one was able to stop the fight except for the police.

Tlotliso and his father acted victims in front of the police.

Both my sisters were arrested.

How does one deal with our Justice system heeh?

Wasn't it obvious that Tlotliso and his father came to my home and

terrorized us?

I don't even know why we had been camped up at the police station because none of the officers were willing to talk to us.

Mbali handed me a cup of coffee and

another one to Dineo's husband I  
wont even ask where she got them.

She sat down beside me and I thanked  
her.

I hadn't had anything to eat since  
today. Not that I was hungry I had no  
appetite at all.

Her:"Did you talk to the police?"

I shook my head no.

Tlotliso and his father opened a case against both my sisters.

Me: "Where is Lefa?"

Her: "He is with Lerato and her mother."

Sigh.

I stood up and walked out of the police office.

No.

My mother didn't deserve this at all.

She deserved a dignified funeral and a happy ending. Now this?

I didn't even get to see Luthando when I left home.

I rushed with Dineo's husband to the police station as soon as those police officers took my sisters.

I don't even know what's going on back at home we have been camped up at the police station.

I leaned casually against the wall.

Mbali joined me outside.

"I'm sorry my friend." She said.

And I turned to her

Me: "Why do all bad things happen to my family?"

I needed to know maybe she would explain it better.

Her: "You know my mother always told me that bad things happen for a reason Dipuo. There is a reason why all this seems bad. The lord is preparing better things for you and your sisters"

No.

I couldn't stop my self from crying.

Even if I tried articulate how I felt I couldn't.

This was too much for me to handle.

"Maybe I should go to Ntate Motaung's house and apologize" I said furiously wiping the tears with the back of my hand.

Her:"I think that's a good idea actually"

Me:"I'll go back inside to speak to Dineo's husband. We have to apologize"

It was the only way we would get them to drop the charges against both my sisters.

Luthando was inside with Dineo's husband when I walked back in the police office.

He was on his phone and soon he turned to me

He looked so much worried.

I hurled my self into his arms and buried my face in his neck. The need to melt into him was suddenly too

much.

I realised just now how much I needed him.

Him: "Your sisters will be released just now"

Me: "You bailed them out?"

He shook his head no before dismissing me and turning to Dineo's husband for a brief chat.

Mbali:"Ill have to go back to Pretoria today I'm sorry my friend but I have an assignment I need to finish"

I understood she didn't need to explain.

Mbali is the best friend I'll always be grateful for.

She's always here when I need her I'll someday show her how grateful I

am having her in my life

Me:"You don't need to explain thank you for coming Mbali.."

She nodded before taking me in her arms.

My sisters looked like hell.

They've been in there for a few hours  
but they looked like hell.

..

"I thought I saw your brother back at  
home'' I said to Luthando closing the  
silence in the car as we drove back  
home.

Him:"Yeah but he drove back to Pretoria"

Me:"Oh.."

Him:"Your sisters will be fine Dipuo."

Me:"I know and thank you for bailing them out"

Him:"Like I said Dipuo I didn't bail your sisters out"

Me:"But they are out because of you thank you.."

He nodded

Me:"When are you going back to Pretoria?"

Him:"Should have left an hour ago but I couldn't leave knowing you were not okay. So I'm spending the night at the BNB and I'll drive back in the

morning"

Me:"Do you want me to..." I cleared my throat

Me:"Spend the night with you?"

He gave me a languorous smile before he could answer.

Him:"Do you have to ask?"

Silence

The caterers had packed their things and left.

Only a few people were around washing the dishes some packing.

I didn't even get a chance to greet everyone that had been around to give us support.

I was happy to see my child.

None of my sisters told us what went on they didn't want to talk.

I quickly made something for Luthando to eat.

He hadn't had something to eat it too.

He was outside with my sister's

husband and a few other guys around.

But Lerato beat me to it she had made something to eat for the guys and I was shocked or surprised to find him digging in with them. I never thought a man of class like him would-  
arghh never mind.

Back in the house Ditshego was in my mother's bedroom cleaning it.

This was it she's gone now..

Me:"She is gone..."

She kept quiet and continued cleaning the room.

Me: "I'll never see her again."

I said once again.

See my sister is very private about her emotions. She never talks about how she feels and shed tears.

She never speaks about her emotions. It gets me worried sometimes.

Her: "So you and your boyfriend are official now?"

Luu

Me:"I don't know Ditshego. I love him but I don't think being official with him would be a good idea"

Her:"Mmh"

I sat on the chair

Her:"Buwa.."

Me: "What do you think I should do?"

Her: "You mean with your Boyfriend?  
You said you love him so what's  
stopping you from being with him?"  
She said in a dismissive tone.

Me: "Sizwe was here.."

Her: "Who is Sizwe kana?"

She asked bringing all her focus on me

Me:"Lefa's father"

Her:"Lefa has a father now?"

Me:"Sperm Donor"

Her:"Oh"

Me:"He asked to see Lefa"

Sponsored

so what's stopping you from being with him?" She said in a dismissive tone.

Me: "Sizwe was here.."

Her: "Who is Sizwe kana?"

She asked bringing all her focus on me

Me:"Lefa's father"

Her:"Lefa has a father now?"

Me:"Sperm Donor"

Her:"Oh"

Me:"He asked to see Lefa he said things are falling apart in his life and now he wants to see Lefa"

Her:"And you allowed him to see Lefa?"

I shook my head no

Her:"Good. Tell him you aborted Lefa like he asked you to"

She went back to her cleaning

Me:"Why were you fighting with Ntate Motaung and Tlotliso?"

Her: "I told you it was nothing you should worry about Dipuo. And you should get ready to leave you are going back to Gauteng with Dineo's husband tomorrow morning. You have missed a lot of classes already"

Can this two stop treating me like a  
child just this once

Me:"I'll leave when you leave"

She sighed giving me a death stare

Her:"Dipuo I won't argue with you..."

Me: "Ditshego can you for once just stop leaving me in the dark and tell me what is going on? Segoo we just buried my mother and on the very same day both you and Dineo were involved in a fight and arrested."

Tell me what exactly did Tlotliso mean when he said this is his father's house? Did mom have an affair with Tlotliso's father? We are his children? What's going on Ditshego?"

Her: "I don't know go and ask"

Tlotliso and his father" a dismissive tone again!

And now she turned back to her cleaning.

Me:"No Ditshego I need answers from you! Can you for once just let me in. Lenna I want to know!!"

She kept quiet before shaking her head in disbelief

Her: "One Dipuo. NEVER question me about your mother and Motaung. You were here I was in Pretoria. I fucken don't know what was going on between them!!" She was losing her temper.

Me:"You haven't answered me  
Ditshego!"

Dineo walked in

Her:"I can hear you shouting from the  
gate!! Ke eng?"

Me:"Dineo what did Tlotliso mean  
when he said this house belongs to his  
dad?"

She sighed

Her: "I don't know.." she said as calm  
as ever

Me: "Dineo just tell me the truth!! I  
need to know!!! Waitsi I'm tired of  
the two of you hiding things from me.  
First you-"

Ditshego pushed Dineo to the side  
before coming face to face with me

Her: "You want the truth? Heh!!! Go  
and fucken wake your mother from  
the dead Dipuo!!! You saw where we  
buried her Tsamaya!!! She will explain  
it better why she left all her  
problems to us!!! Ask her why she died  
so soon before answering your stupid

questions!!!"

Dineo:"Ditshego!!"

Her:"Arghaa marn Dineo I'm tired of this child questioning me about her mother!!! She wants to know then tell her to go wake her mother up!! Stop acting like a spoilt brat wena!!"

She walked out after saying that.

I looked at Dineo.

I expected her to tell me instead she shook her head no in a sign of defeat before walking out too...

That's it I'm leaving.

I packed an overnight bag for both Lefa and I and looked for him in the house.

"Where is Lefa?" I asked Lerato.

It was already late probably 7pm.

Her:"He is fast asleep"

Me:"I need him we are leaving"

Dineo:"No you are not taking Lefa

with you Dipuo."

Argh

Her: "Go and be with your boyfriend  
Tlogela ngwanaka. Go"

I turned and walked away.

The drive to the BNB was quiet.

He didn't ask and I was happy he didn't.

I just needed to shower and just sleep.

I needed to rest.

Maybe tomorrow would be a better day.

He was on his phone when I walked to the bathroom.

I know he was on the phone with Boitumelo.

I turned the water on keeping the temperature colder than usual.

I stood under the spray of water with my eyes closed.

Everything felt so surreal. Even now I couldn't accept the death of my mother.

Right now I knew the story behind Ntate Motaung will break me I can feel it. Everything was coming apart. I could feel him getting in behind me and soon he turned me to look at him. He was naked.

He reached for the shower knob on the wall and turned it the water

heated.

His fingers curled beneath my chinlifting my face so I could look at him

Him:"Do you want us to talk?"

Silence

Me:"I think my sisters are hiding something deep from me"

Him: "Because of the men they were fighting with?"

I nodded

Me: "My mother didn't deserve this kind of chaos in her burial.."

I was tired of thinking...

I needed to forget the stress.

I closed the small distance between

us and circled my hands on his neck  
before bringing him down to me and  
crushed my lips on his...

To be continued

TWENTY FIVE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY FIVE

A week went by in a blur. Things were okay Between Luthando and I except for Thabitha who didn't take the polygamy thing to her heart.

Christina didn't seem to mind at all all she wanted was for me to be happy so she said.

Though I wasn't sure anymore if I was happy about this I'll just pretend as though I fully am.

Kwena on the other side -Sigh- let me

not talk about her.

I was on the third week of Radiation therapy. All was going well except for that I had to cut my hair because I was starting to loose some hair

It pained me cutting my natural hair

but I eventually accepted the fact  
that I'll live my life on waves now.

"Where is your mind at?"

Me:"Uhh?"

He sat on our bedroom couch.

We had the house to ourselves. Koena was with her Grandma for the weekend.

Him: "What's wrong?"

Me: "Nothing.."

Him: "Uuhuhh. Boitumelo what's wrong?"

Me:"I'm worried about Thabitha. She doesn't seem to take your relationship with this... Other girl to heart"

Him:"It is expected"

Me:"She said you are following into Banzi's footsteps and she hates it"

He squeezed his eyes shut before looking at me

Him:"I knew Thabitha wouldn't like this but she knows how much I hate Lubanzi I would never follow in his footsteps"

Me:"I don't blame her though"

Him:"I don't blame her too Boitumelo. No woman wants to see their child-"

Me:"No.. I'll speak to her. I'll make her see reasoning into this"

Him:"You don't have to I'll speak to her when I fetch Koena"

Me:"I need yo make her see reasoning in this Luthando"

Him:"You don't have to make her. I will talk to her babe"

Me:"Mmh"

..

Him:"I love you.. "

Me:"And I love you now go and shower we have a doctors appointment in less than two hours"

Him:"And we are doing Lunch after the appointment right?"

Me:"And spa retreat"

Him:"I'm not having those woman touch my body Boitumelo"

I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"Its not that bad Luu"

Leaning in closer he tipped my chin up drawing my mouth closer to his.

I could feel the heat of his skin his breath ghosting over my lips and hazy arousal flooded my brain. Cupping my jaw he brought my lips to his and pressed soft kisses there.

I parted my lips in an invitation. He

took full control of the kiss his tongue skillfully gliding against mine.

He'd just drank whisky I could feel the faint taste of it on his tongue the smell too was intoxicating

We kissed for several moments before I pulled back just an inch...

His eyes had darkened with unmistakable heat. The way he looked at me- predatory and hungry- was always there. Nothing changed.

"You so fucking tempting.." he  
whispered his voice deep raw with  
need.

"Go and shower.." I said in a breathy  
tone.

He smiled and another wave of

traitorous rolled through me.

Gosh!!!!!! I love this man.

I wish I could provide more than just  
a simple kiss.

Sadness rolled through me.

Using two fingers beneath my chin he  
chinned my face up towards him

"What's wrong?"

Letting out a heavy sigh..

Me:"I'm just sad that I can't give you sex anymore" I said honestly

Him:"But that doesn't stop me from loving you"

Me:"I know"

Him:"Then you shouldn't be sad"

Me:"Luthando.."

Him:"Hmm?"

Me:"Do you love her the same way you love me?"

Him:"No. I love you way more than I love her" straightforward..

Me:"Go."

He stood up and walked to the

bathroom.

Soon I could hear the tap running..

I checked my emails while waiting for him to finish showering. I had a long bubble bath minutes ago and now I was waiting for him.

And I searched for something for him to wear before neatly placing the

clothes on the bed as soon as I was done replying the emails.

Shirley was on her way with her wife  
I would call them to tell them to cook something when they arrive.

His phone rang.

"Thando your phone" I shouted.

He couldn't hear me...

Not with the showerhead that rained  
down so loud.

The name that flashed on the screen  
was

Dipuo...

I let it ring he would get back to the person when he's done.

Shifting my focus to something else it rang again..

Maybe it's important

"Luu.." the voice said as soon as I

placed the phone on my ear

Me:"It's his wife unfortunately he is still busy now can I ask him to call you back?"

Silence

Me:"Hello?"

"I... Okay I'll wait for his call"

That's her!!!

That's the woman that Luthando is  
seeing

Me: "Anyway it's Boitumelo Luthando's  
wife"

Hee: "Its Dipuo."

Then there was awkward silence

Me: "I'll let him know you called he'll call you back"

Her: "Okay"

I hung up..

Searching Luthando's phone for her pictures. I couldn't keep the curiosity to my self I needed to find out what she looks like.

"Tumie.."

I quickly threw the phone back on the bed and turned for him.

Too late

He raised an eyebrow in a questioning manner

Me:"Dipuo called"

Him:"And? He asked with a raised eyebrow"

Me:"I told her you were busy"

Him:"And?" Argha

Me:"I just wanted to see her picture  
I'm sorry"

Him:"For going through my phone?"

His eyebrows ticked up but I didn't want to meet his gaze

Me: "I'm curious Luthando. I just want to know how she looks like"

Him: "Hmmm" he went to his clothes

Me: "I'm sorry okay?"

Him: "Boitumelo you know I don't mind you going through my phone but

I had expected that you would ask me anything about her if there is anything you need to know"

I chewed my bottom lip trying to think of what to say...

Honestly I think I'm starting to regret my decision.

Don't get me wrong I agreed on this because I thought it would be what's best For Luu- no for us. For both of us but part of me now feels like I shouldn't have.

Sigh...

Me:"I'm sorry okay?"

Him:"Its Okay"

Me:"No..it's not I should have

asked"

Him:"You want to meet her?"

I wasn't sure.

I shook my head no

Me:"I'm still getting used to the idea of having her in our lives I'm not ready to meet her as yet.. "

-Dipuo

"Shouldn't you be attending your classes?"

I had been lost in deep thoughts to even hear her come in my bedroom.

Me:"I had only two classes for today.  
I should study though. I'm starting  
with my exams soon"

I said avoiding eye contact..

I had been crying. Honestly I'm angry at my self right now.

I thought I had been all alone in the house and I just couldn't keep it all together and let it all out through crying.

My problems are heavy on me.

They grow with each day passing by.

I miss my son..

Walking to my closet to get my laptop

Her:"Come and tell me what's wrong with you"

Me:"I would rather not talk about it"

The aim is to be as distant as possible.

If she doesn't want to tell me what went on between my mother and Motaung then I won't let her in my life as well. Tit for Tat.

The pregnancy tests came positive. I had bought three home pregnancy tests kit on my way from Mafikeng days ago but had no courage to take them .

And today I finally gathered the strength and courage and they all came positive.

I wanted to let Luthando know instead his wife answered...

I'm scared I want to abort but I'm scared....

I know my sisters will be disappointed.  
So very disappointed.

I can't have two kids at the age 24.  
I have not even completed my degree.  
It's hard maintaing only Lefa. I had to  
prostitute my self so as to give my son  
a better Life and I'm not ready for  
another human being..

No.

I have enough problems already and  
this...

Her: "Dipuo bua lenna"

Me: "No

Sponsored

I want to study!"

I sat on the edge of the bed opening my laptop and search for my notes.

Her:"I'm going to ask you for the last time to talk to me. And I hope you

won't go out to get drunk because of stress"

Me:" Run to alcohol Ditshego? Are you for real?! Have you ever shared your problems with me? Or rather share your emotions with me or Dineo? Or maybe tell us everything that goes in your heart? How about you start by sharing with me how you feel right now? From losing your child? Your mother? Your life in Pretoria? How

you survived on the streets alone?  
How you feel about Dineo because she  
left you as a child? Why don't we  
start there before you come and act-"

Her:"I long told you to watch your  
tone when you talk to me." She point  
her index at me

"I was just trying to be the sister  
who can lend some ear here!" She  
continued

Me:"Are you ready to explain to me why you were fighting with Motaung?"

Her:"Is that what's making you cry and all moody"

Me:"Ditshego I'm tired of your keeping me in the dark"

Her:"He wants to take us to court because he is claiming that my mother's house is his"

Me:"Is it his?"

Her:"No Dipuo that is my mother's house"

There's more to this nonsense she is telling me

Me:"What were you still doing in my Mafikeng?"

Her:"You expected me to just bury your mother and return to Pretoria Just like that?"

Me:"No"

Her:"And trust me Dipuo there's a past to we need to let stay in the past. Motaung and your mother had an affair I know that he is the reason behind your mother's death and I know that karma will deal with him"

Me:"Killed her?"

She nodded

Her:"And I have to go back to Mafikeng next week there are some things I need to do before going back to normal life"

Me:"What will happen to our home Ditshego?"

Her:"I don't know Dipuo.."

Sigh

Her: "So what's eating you up?"

I can't tell her I'm pregnant.

I'll have to just abort it and move on.

Me:"Luthando wants us to make our relationship official"

Her:"I wont say I didnt see that one coming."

Me:"I'm considering it"

Her:"Kana isn't that guy married?"

Me: "He is"

Her: "And then wena you will be his mistress?"

Silence

Her: "I know you've been hurt in the past but you are still very young to

even consider that Dipuo!!"

Me:"Ditshego I know"

Her:"Well then girl. There are many single guys out there who'd die to have you"

Me:"I want to be with him"

Her:"And what happens if his wife finds out about you? Do you know what wives do to women they know

brought nothing but pain to their marriages? Dipuo you are young. You will find the man of your dreams once you are a career woman."

Me:"Ditshego Luthando has been nothing but honest to me about his feelings and where he stands with me as my man and a husband to his wife. I'm entering an honest open relationship."

Her:"Hehheeh!! Mmadibuseng!! Why did you die so soon? Your daughter

has lost it!! Ngwanyana are you just going to settle? You can't honestly tell me this is your ideal situation!! Did he lie to you and tell you he would marry you? Dineo should definitely come to Pretoria and listen to the madness you are telling me right now!"

Her:"Married man manipulate young girls like you sphukuphuku( stupid)  
That man is a career man do you think he just blinked his eyes and just like

that became a business tycoon net fela so? No he had his wife by his side. The wife helped him build his empire. The wife will always be part of his life and wena you're that varsity girl who is impressed by just a box of pizza and believe he will never marry you and divorce his wife or marry you as his second wife. O stlaela wena you are opening your heart for another betrayal and hurt! You never learn!"

**Daliy new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



eBooks  
Cat

She walked out

"Honest opening relationship!! So she say. Metlholo. A whole 24 years old !!"she said as she dissapeared to the kitchen

I shouldn't have told her because  
right I felt so stupid.

I couldn't focus on my books.

Its S

Friday maybe I should go and get a  
few drinks just to drift away from  
the reality a little bit.

I had showered before attending my morning class.

I text Mbali to meet me at our favourite restaurant after her classes then we would both decide on where we are going to turn up tonight. I just need to live a little

I requested an uber then quickly

changed to leggings and a sweater  
then snickers.

I really need to get my dreadlocks  
styled.

I requested a corner table I wasn't in  
the mood for people and I needed to  
have my lunch in peace without  
minding the stares I got from people.  
I know how clumsy I get to be at  
times plus Mbali replied my text that

she would meet me in an hour.

**Daily new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



**eBooks  
Cat**

A glass of wine would do I don't care  
what it will do to the baby.

Lord please forgive me but I'm about  
to sin anyway.

I cant have this child in my life not now.

I thanked the waitress for the food I made a mental note to atleast tip her for the good service and warm smile she'd given me...

My phone rang disturbing my moment of peace.

I honestly expected it would be Luu  
but I didn't recognize the number.

I prayed that it's not Luu's wife.  
Her voice on the phone earlier on  
scared the hell out of me

"Hello?" It was a woman...

Lord..

I swallowed hard

Me:"Hello" I said trying to compose  
my self.

I said I silence prayer.

"Hi...May I speak to Dipuo?"

Me:"Speaking.."

Her:"Dipuo... I... I'm sorry for calling  
you just out of the blue. I saved your

numbers a few weeks ago. Honestly I never thought I would use this numbers to call you but right now I'm calling every number I can find to help me find my husband.." she sounded so nervous and humble...

Me:"Kana ke bua le mang?"

Her:"Sindiswa.. I'm Sindiswa Dlulane-"

And that surname I instantly knew who she was.

I know his surname. I know she is the wife. I was sleeping with her husband..

Her:"Can we meet? Please.... My husband went missing days ago and-"

Me:"No.. I can't meet up with you"

I fear for my life

Her:"Please.. I'm desperate I promise we'll meet in a public space so you

can trust-"

Me:"No I have to go"

I hung up.

I was instantly scared I feared for my life.

I lost the appetite right then.

I waved for the waitress to pack the food as take away and get me the bill

while I drained the last of my wine in the glass in one go.. Coming here wasn't a good idea.

I was waiting for the bill when I spot him walk in the restuarent with his wife. I had seen her from the pictures. I know her.

Her beauty is hard to miss.

They spoke to the waiter before he ushered them to a table for two.

Lord!!

I have always heard that there are some days that are very much bad than others but trust me mine was the worst.

He was wearing jeans v neck vest and a biker jacket. While the wife was in simple LV tracksuits..

The wife is really beautiful I wont lie I found my self captivated by her beauty. The nice and smooth skin.

I should give it to her she was more beautiful in person. She is worlds

apart from the woman on the social pictures.

I couldn't help but feel a pang of jealousy..

I could see how he looks at her it's like nothing else exists in this world but only her.

The smile he gives her is so warm.

The wife said something to him  
before they both burst in laughter

"I'm here!" Mbali's text

I settled the bill and I wanted to  
quickly meet her outside just so she  
wouldn't come in the restaurant and

we would go elsewhere as long as I  
wouldn't watch Luthando and his wife  
flirt.

I could feel my knees getting weaker  
and weaker as I walked to the door.

TWENTY SIX AND TWENTY SEVEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY SIX

Breath Dipuo breath...

I forced my self to as I forced my feet to the door.

They were talking about me that I'm sure of because I could see both of them looking at me and soon Luthando stood up and rushed to me outside..

"Dipuo.."

I forced my self to look at him and force my smile

Me:"Luu.."

Him:"How are you?"

He stood outside with me I don't know what his wife was thinking. I'm one of his workers maybe?

Or his mistress?

"And what happens if his wife finds

out about you? Do you know what wives do to women they know brought nothing but pain to their marriage? "

And Ditshego's words rushed to my mind on a loop as I turned to look at him

Me:"Luu isn't that your wife? I don't want trouble"

Him:"She wont give you any trouble I promise"

Me:"Look you'll call me or come see me later. I can't do this now"

Him:"Dipuo"

I tried walking away but his grip on my wrist stopped me. He pulled me back towards him

Him:"I expect you not to try and walk

away from me in the future" he said in a calm voice

Huffing out a deep sigh..

Me:"Luthando.."

Him:"Dipuo are you okay?" And change of attitude!

Me:"Luthando just leave me alone okay? We are in public your wife is there. I expect you to atleast show

some respect"

Him:"I'm sorry I just needed to make sure you are okay Dipuo"

Me:"Well I'm not okay Luthando. I'm pregnant!"

I didn't mean to shout but I couldn't keep my self all together. I tried.

I tried to swallow the lump building on my throat.

But I could feel part of me breaking  
as I said those words

Him: "You finally took the test kit?"

Me: "No.." I rolled my eyes.

Was that a rhetorical question?

Me: "Look I have to go"

Him: "I'll call you"

I don't care.

The choice is his.

The last time I dropped a bomb like this I ended up with a fatherless child. I expect the same from him For him to tell me he would never leave his wife for me or tell me he can't have a child with me.

I have gone through that route it was

painful it still is painful and now I didn't care what he was about to say.

I'm not raising this baby I'm terminating it.

I walked away to meet Mbali who was approaching me quickly trying and forcing to pull my self together.

Tears welled up in my eyes.

And my phone beeped

"I'll see you in 20-30 min don't  
leave" a text from him.

I didn't even look back I didn't  
want to see him.

"Were we not suppose to meet there?"

She asked as soon as I met her halfway and walked to Cubana. I promised her I would pay for her meal so she agreed to my sudden change of plans.

Me:"No we'll go to another restaurant"

She gave me a questioning look.

Gosh I forgot the doggy bag on the  
Restaurant table.

Argh.

"I'll have grilled fish and chips" She  
didn't even wait for the waiter to  
ask what we would be having.

I haven't been in this place for like months now.

Me:"And I'll have Arandanos oh and seafood platter.."

She eyed me

Her:"Isn't that whiskey?"

I ignored her

Me:"Anyway and get me strew berry

test vodka. All six shot shooters"

I know the waitress wanted to judge she better not because any mistake from her I wouldn't hesitate reporting her for her manager.

"Dipuo what's wrong with you?" Mbali asked as soon as the waitress disappeared

Me: "Nothing is wrong with me"

The lie rolled off my tongue but she knows me better than to believe it. She didn't have much to say- I could see it in her eyes.

She saw right through me.

Her: "Was that Luthando?"

Her brows drew together as she continued to study me.

I nodded

Her:"And you look Sad"

Me:"I am okay I just had a little fight with Ditshego but I will be okay"

Her:"Still arguing about that Motaung Guy?"

Me:Yes"

Her:"I really wish you could just let it go Dipuo. If there is anything your sisters are hiding from you then it will come out in the end. No secrets stay buried forever they always come out"

Me:"I know"

Her:"So stop stressing about that so tell me did Luu drive you to Mike's kitchen?"

Me:"No he was with his wife I even forgot my food back at Mike's

kitchen"

Her:"You mean he was at Mike's kitchen with his wife?"

Me:"Yes and I left the restaurant as soon as I saw them come in but he followed me outside. I'm just wondering who he told his wife I was"

Her:"Maybe he told her you are his employee or anything"

Our order arrived.

I was to use Luthando's card to settle the bill. So I had no worries

Me: "Are you joining me or what?"

Her: "Dipuo I think it's a bit too early for such heavy alcohol"

I let out a heavy sigh settling back on

the comfortable chair and staring at her.

Mbali is never too serious

Me: "What's wrong with you?" I asked her now.

She is always up for anything that came her way

Her: "Nothing is wrong with me. I'll drink later"

Sigh

Me: "I received a call from  
Mthuthuzeli's wife"

Her: "Huuuh?"

The o that formed on her mouth was  
evident enough that she was  
shocked.

Me:" Apparently he has been missing for days and she wants us to meet so I can help her find him"

Her:" And where did she get your numbers?"

Me:" I don't know."

Her:" Don't meet up with her"

Me:" I wont"

Her: "Is that what you are stressed about?"

I gulped the first shot!!

The hotness of it hitting hard on my insides and maybe on the baby..

Me: "I'm pregnant.."

Finally I said after the fourth shot

Her:"Oh my God!!! Dipuo were you not on birth control?"

Me:"I was but not anymore.."

Her:"And who is the father?"

Me:"Luu"

Her:"Dipuo!"

Me:"I know. This is fucked up Mbali. Ditshego will make sure to shoot me in

the stomach and and die with this baby. Luthando on the other side is... I don't know. I have to study Lefa is still young I'm young my self. I might not have a place I will call home soon my son is far from me. My mother is gone. Sizwe is.... No.. This is too much for me!"

It was.

Honestly I couldn't deal with

everything.

I just found a proper home for my son.

I just lost my mother.

My relationship with Luthando is complicated

My sisters are hiding things from me.

There is Sizwe who is back in my life

and has become an ant to my life.

I'm pregnant..

Who goes through all this shit all alone? Why me?

Her:"Does he know?"

Me:"Who Luthando? I told him moments ago. There was no reaction from him though. I don't know what to expect but right now I feel I don't

need to expect anything I'll just have to terminate it"

Her:"Honestly. I don't know what to say.."

Me:"I don't expect you to say something. I already know that I was very stupid to sleep with another married man with no protection"

Then there was silence between us.

"I would like another round of-"

"

Mbali:"Dipuo you shouldn't drink so much"

Me:"Mbali I need to shift a little from reality"

"She's right you don't have to drink so much" his deep masculine voice rumbled through me.

Him:"Hi.."

Mbali:"Hello.."

He sat comfortably on the chair in front of mine not dearing to remove

his eyes on mine.

He placed his car Keys and phone on the table.

I wanted to ask where his wife was but I decided against it

Mbali:"Uhm. .Dipuo I'll go home and change. We will meet later okay?"

I nodded.

Him:"Luu"

He nodded before she took her bag and walked away.

I invited her so I would pay.

Him:"You can bring the bill"

The said to the waitress.

..

I watched him drive in silence.

He never said anything since we left the restaurant.

I'm glad he hadn't said anything.

I enjoyed the quietness.

"So you chose to get drunk because you couldn't deal with the news that you are pregnant?" He finally closed the silence between us

Me:"I chose to get drunk because I'm stressed"

Him:"That's what I'm saying nje?"

Me:"Where are we going?"

Him:"You want to kill my child?"

Me:"Luthando. I won't keep this pregnancy if that's what you mean"

Him:"You wont keep that pregnancy?"

He asked

Me:"Where are we going?"

Him:"Just driving around. You told me you are pregnant I'm here to listen to you"

Me:"To listen to me tell you that I'm aborting?"

Him:"You want to abort?"

Arghaa!

Me:"Luthando I'm still young to raise two kids. I can't even raise Lefa. Just Lefa what will I do with this one?"

Him:"You have me mos?"

Me:"The same way I had Ditshego?"

Him:"I'm the father not your sister"

Me:"Luthando you don't understand  
I won't put my life on hold because  
of this child"

Him:"Sounds like you already have  
made up your mind"

Me:"I have"

Him:"And I have no say in it?"

Sigh

Me:"What happened to your wife?"

Him:"I drove her to some spa then  
came to you like I promised"

Me:"Does that have to make me feel  
good?"

He parked the car on the side of the road..

We both stepped out of it. He didn't need to tell me I already knew he wanted to stop for a smoke and I stood outside the car leaned against it with him and watched him smoke

I was a bit tipsy from the shots..

Him:"How far are you?"

Me:"I don't know but just a few weeks just not late for a termination"

He was losing his patience.

Him:"And I'm asking again I have no say in it?"

Sigh we are still there?

Me:"No"

Him:"Dipuo. I'm here. You are pregnant and I'm here to go through that pregnancy with you. I will support the child in all ways. I will be here to father that child"

Me:"You don't understand Luthando. I cant have this child.."

He looked at me I looked up at him.

Again he made a direct contact and this time I could see something in them.

They were full of- No I'm imagining things

Him:"So you have made up your mind?"

Me:"Yes I will book for a termination

appointment tomorrow and hopefully  
it wont be too late."

He kept quiet.

Me:"You can come with if you want to"

Him:"You want me to watch you kill my  
child?"

Silence

Him:"You are terminating?" He asked

again I think to confirm if I meant it

Me:"Yes

Him:"Then if it is what you want I  
won't force you not to. You can get  
in the car I'll drive you home"

And like that he was in the car..

I'm terminating I'm not looking back

To be continued

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## TWENTY SEVEN

"So are you coming with me to the doctor tomorrow?" I asked him when he parked outside the house.

The drive from the mall to my home had been silent non of us uttered anything.

This was my first sentence since we left the mall.

Him: "I don't know I'll call you"

He was so cold I've never seen him so cold towards me.

Me: "Luthando I have to do this"

Him: "And I won't stop you if that's what you want" his voice was so low but it held an edge of steel I hadn't

expected.

Me: "I don't just that I'm not ready for another child now"

I was being honest with him. Luthando should watch this from my side of the story. He should know that I can not have a child now.

I have let him in my life and he knows everything about me and knows that my situation doesn't allow me to have another child.

Him:"So you've already told me"

Me:"I'm sorry"

I don't know what I was apologising  
for

Him:"No I'm sorry for sleeping with  
you without protection"

Ouch..

Something burned deep in my chest  
and my heart expanded in my throat.

Cutting my ability to talk...

Me: "Then I'll see you in the morning"  
I forced my self to say..

Him: "Okay"

I got off the car.

With no goodbye nor a goodbye kiss.

Right then I felt guilty for what I was about to do.

Don't get me wrong Lefa is still young.

I'm still young. I still my a degree to obtain..I still have a life to live before another child.

I watched him drive off. I waited outside to calm the lump on my throat.

Tears blurred my vision.

My emotions were raw and exposed.

I could feel the pain of my heart repping open. I gasped for breath. Pressing a hand against my aching chest.

...

"You are back?"

Mbali asked .

I sat on the couch before nodding.

She was making a sandwich.

The poor girl merely ate her food  
back at the restuarent

Her: "Do you need anything?"

Me: "A glass of wine will be just fine"

She eyed me before going to pour me a glass of wine and handing the glass to me.

I was tired of people trying to judge me.

They don't know what I'm going through right now

Me:"He was so cold towards me" I decided to say as I sipped my wine

Her:"Who? Luthando?"

I nodded

Me:"You could have seen him Mbali. He took me back to the guy Sizwe became when I just told him I was pregnant the difference now is this one wants this pregnancy and I don't"

Her:"You told him you are  
terminating?"

I looked around

Her:"Don't worry Ditshego is in the  
bathroom"

Me:"I told him.."

Silence

Me: "Mbali am I a bad person for wanting to do this?"

Her: "If circumstances do not allow you to have this baby then you are not forced to.."

I let out a heavy sigh

Her: "I won't judge you Dipuo. Especially since I know everything that's going on in your life trust me I wont. You have a lot on your plate to have a child right now.."

Was she trying to make me feel any better?

-Boitumelo

She tried getting the box of cereal on top of the fridge but failed

I chuckled

Me:"I'll help you with that" I said as I reached for it

Her:"Thank you" she said shyly

Me:"Its okay but are you eating that?  
I mean at this time of the day?"

Her:"Cravings Boitumelo"

Understandable

Shirley made her way in the kitchen  
and kissed her wife.

Young love...

Shirely: "I'm going out for a bit do you  
need anything?"

She shook her head no and I did too.

I didn't need anything.

I had been sitting on this kitchen table since he brought me dropping our plans and rushing where only him knew where.

I was worried about him though..

Someone cleared their throat.

I raised my eyes to her Shirley's wife.

She is so beautiful and heavily pregnant.

Her:"Boitumelo are you sure you are okay?"

Me:"Khwezi I'm good"

She's pregnant and doesn't need me to throw my problems at her.

I watched her staffing the cereal as if her life depends on them.

Pregnancy though

Me:"And how was your baby shower?  
I'm sorry I couldn't come you know  
my situation"

I received an invite from her mother

weeks ago

Her:"It was okay I wish she could have told me than make it a surprise I mean this is not our first child"

Me:"Haou she wanted to do something special for you"

She chuckled

Me:"I've never seen Shirley so happy about something"

Her:"She's happy about almost everything that one"

I laughed

Me:"How about I get us snacks and watch Netflix movies?"

Her:"That's great idea actually"

He walked in the house..

Hours had passed...

And here he was...

"Hi.." he greeted quietly before disappearing to the mini bar.

Khwezi and I looked at each other before I shrugged

Me:"I'll go find out whts wrong him

with him"

He was just sitting on the chair  
staring at nothing but the wall.

This mg husband my Luthando but I  
fear this side of him..

Me:"Luthando.." I said quietly.

He looked at me the fire in his eyes.

It's been years since I last saw that  
look in his eyes.

I forgot how terrifying he could be  
when he was in black mood

Me: "Shoud I leave you alone?" I was  
here to ask if he was okay but I  
didn't need to ask anymore.

It was evident enough that he was  
upset

Him:"She was at the restuarent today?"

Me:"Who was at the restuarent?"

Him:"Dipuo.. She's the woman I rushed outside to talk to"

Me:"I thought she was one of the students you pay their fees for.." he lied to me

Him: "No. And when she called in the morning she wanted to tell me she is pregnant and going to terminate it tomorrow"

I swallowed hard...

I don't know how I felt.

I forgot a little about the termination thing and focused on the fact that

she was pregnant. I felt the walls closing on me.

Me:"So you went on to impregnate her because you knew I couldn't give you anymore kids?"

That hurt

Him:"Boitumelo.."

Me:"No Luthando!!! Yes I let you go and cheat on me but you couldn't wait

to stick your dick in her vagina!!! You forgot to even compromise?"

No.

This was unbelievable

Him: "You are being unreasonable now"

Me: "Unreasprnable Luthando? Couldn't you atleast use a condom with her? What if she is sick? Do you know all the di-"

Him:"You wanted me to do this  
Boitumelo!!! You wanted this and I  
gave you. Don't fucken come to me  
and act a victim!!!" He shouted I  
cringed away as his rage slammed into  
me

Me:"I didn't want you to impregnate  
her" I said in almost a whisper I was  
on the verge of crying.

He shook his head before standing up  
and closed the distance between us

before grabbing my upper arms

Him: "What did you want? Kahle kahle what makes you happy Boitumelo? I've given you everything you've asked. I have tried to make you happy. What do you want?"

Silence..

-Dipuo

Its Saturday I don't even know which doctor is working on a saturday.

I have decided to go and terminate at a private doctor I'll use Luthando's card for the payment.

What hurt was he didn't call me since he dropped me last night.

Mbali too was not in the house.

I woke up very early.

I quickly showered before requesting an uber to the doctors office I hope she is working on weekends.

"Why are you up so early?"

Ditshego asked me as she walked in.

Me:"I'm going to Soweto to see Lefa"

I lied I really hope she buys it

Her: "So early?"

I nodded

Her: "Do you want a cup of coffee?"

I shook my head no I was nervous  
honestly.

I've never done this.

I have read somewhere that people die while trying to abort that's why I have decided to take the legal route.

God forgive me.

Her:"Okay"

She made her self a cup of coffee.

I decided to text Luu

"I'm doing it today."

Sent.

Sigh.

Her: "Dipuo are you sure you are okay?"

I nodded and took my bag to walk out

Her: "I'm going back to Mafikeng next week"

Me: "Why"

Her: "To speak to Motaung about my mother's house"

Me: "I'll see you when you get back from work"

She nodded.

My uber is here..

The ride to the doctor seemed short....

I have to do this.

I didn't even tell Mbali I was going there to day.

I didn't want to leave her all worried.

"Which doctor?" He decided to reply.

I sent him my location.

Only a few people were here to see the doctor.

I saw him walk in just as I was about

to go in.

He didn't even look at me he spoke something to the receptionist before joining me in silence.

"Mam you may go in"

Me:"Are you coming with?"

Him:"No I'll wait here"

Nervously I dragged my feet to the

doctor's office.

I know this guy I've seen him  
somewhere.

Him: "Dipuo. How are you?" Oh he  
knows me.

Ah its Luu's twin brother.

The conversation was brief. He ran

the tests I'm four weeks pregnant.

I watched the scan in silence.

I forced my heart out of this room.

I needed to do this.

I got off the bed and listened to him explain the procedure before signing the papers.

He did mention that I was suppose to

book an appointment for the  
termination.

He sedated me before the procedure.  
I was still conscious but groggy

And then asked me to lay again on the  
bed.

The door opened before closing.

The instruments were laid out neatly  
on the tray next to the bed

"Luthando what do you want?" his  
brother asked

Him: "Dipuo don't do it" he said  
ignoring his brother

Me: "We can go on.." I ignored him.  
Trying to blink the tears that burned  
at the corners of my eyes.

....

"We are done now..."

That's it it's over.

He took off his gloves and went on to write a prescription for me..

The tears that spilled from my eyes  
welled up from a place deep inside as  
emotion flooded free

It's over.

TWENTY EIGHT

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY EIGHT

"Life presents you with so many decisions. A lot of times they're right in front of your face and they're really difficult. We must make them"

-Brittany Murphy.

A nurse walked in and helped Bafana clean me.

I was still a bit groggy. But I could feel the pain on my abdominal area.

This will haunt me till my dying day I

know.

With Lefa I refused to do an abortion because I didn't believe in it. I remember when I used to tell my self that I would rather have ten children than terminate pregnancy. It felt as though I had killed someone. That I had taken a life of someone precious.

Everything changed.

I will leave with this guilt for the rest of my life.

I refused to look at Luu I didn't want to see him. I didn't wanna see his face. I know will will hold this hatred towards me for so long I hate my self too.

But there are some life choices we

have to make in order to leave.

I had to make this choice.

I had to take an innocent life.

He has to understand.

She helped me sit on the wheelchair  
and pushed me to what looked like a  
recovery room.

Not being able to hold my self any longer I let out a muffled sob... it was painful not only emotionally painful but physically painful too.

Just ten minutes of my life...

I felt as though everything had changed.

Drastically. The image of the tiny baby on the ultrasound will forever

hang on my mind.

"I'll refer you to a counselor" she said  
lightly before squeezing my hand

Me:"Thank you"

Her:"You will be okay I promise you"

I nodded before she walked out  
leaving me all alone in the room that  
felt so dark.

The door opened. And then I could feel him looking at me. I was rigid from the physical and emotional pain his presence too.

His footsteps were audible as he approached me and sat on the chair close to the bed.

He was silent waiting until I was ready to start a conversation.

Him: "So you went on and did it?"

Me: "I had no choice"

Him: "Oh"

Me: "Luthando believe me I had to.  
Lefa is a fatherless child. My mother

just passed on I have a degree to obtain and I have a future ahead of me"

Him:"Dipuo this child wouldn't be fatherless I'm here you are here. We have Boitu.."

Me:"Don't you dare tell me about your wife Luthando!" I was getting all worked up

Him:"Boitumelo wanted me to take you as my second wife" he said quietly

before bringing his hands to his face and covering it in frustration.

Me:"Boitu... You.. What are you saying Luthando?"

I asked him in disbelief

Nothing was making sense right now.

Him:"I told you she knows about you"

Me:"You told her about me?"

Him:"Yes" he said silently before  
standing up

Him:"I can't believe you made me  
witness you kill my child"

My heart almost stopped at his words.  
I didn't kill this child.

Me:"I didn't kill your child"

Him:"What did you do Dipuo? What do you call what you just did back there? How heartless are you Dipuo?"

Me:"Luthando I'm not heartless okay?" It was followed by a hiccup

Him:"Boitumelo is sick Dipuo. She has

cancer cervical cancer. Right now we don't know where we stand but we are holding in hope that she will beat it. She's been through a course of chemotherapy but she still didn't beat it. We have started afresh now but the difference is now she had to go through surgery before she could go back to chemotherapy and then there's you. You fucken killed my child now!"

He said without looking at me.

I felt the pain for him.

And finally I brought my eyes to him

Me:"Boitumelo has cancer?"

It came as a shock really.

Him:"Yes.."

He said raising his eyes to me too. He was in pain too I could see it in the wildness of his black eyes.

Me:"And you got involved with me because your wife is dying?"

Him:"She is not dying.."he said on harsh whisper

Him:"And she did not tell me to get involved with you it was my choice. I loved you Dipuo"

Me:"You loved me?"

Silence

Me: "So it ended before it began?"

What was I saying?

Silence again

Wow

-Boitumelo

"You shouldn't be drinking?" Khwezi said trying to snatch the whisky bottle from me.

Me: "Who are you again? My mother?"  
I asked

Her: "Boitumelo.."

Me:"Voetsak wena!! How long have been involved with Shirley again? Two minutes?"

Her:"This is not about me and Shirley. I'm worried about you!"

Me:"Shove that worry down your throat wena!! Go and focus on Shirley! And leet me tell you what you don't know geh ausi Shirley doesn't love you!! She's with you because she doesn't know where she stands in life!!"

"Boitumelo!!" Argha marn!

Me:"Kwena leave me alone"

Kwena:"Khwezi you can go to the sitting room I'll speak to her I'm sorry okay?"

She walked out.

Her: "Ke eng Boitumelo?"

Me: "Oh Shirley's wife called you?"

Her: "No I have brought the children to spend the day with you but you are busy burying yourself in alcohol. Do you want your children to see you like this Boitumelo?"

Me: "Fuck them!!"

Her: "Boitumelo!!"

Me:"Fuck you lewena Kwena!! Take those kids of yours back to where you took them. I don't need them in my life!"

Her:"That's it I have brought the children to spend the day with you but you are busy burying yourself in alcohol. Do you want your children to see you like this Boitumelo?"

Me:"Fuck them!!"

Her:"Boitumelo!!"

Me:"Fuck you lewena Kwena!! Take those kids of yours back to where you took them. I don't need them in my life!"

Her:"That's it I'm calling your mother"

She took her phone and walked out.

No one knows how I feel right now.

Giving that man the permission to go out and cheat didn't mean he should bring babies in my marriage. It's fucken too early for that.

Does he even know girl enough for him to shove his bare skin in that girl's body.

I feel like this was the opportunity he had been waiting for. To go out and cheat.

I love Luthando damn God can attest to that but it's still early for the nonsense he is bringing in my marital home.

Damn we were still trying to get used

to having someone else in our marriage.

No!

I was still getting used to the idea of having someone else I would share with my husband.

He lied today right in my face that the girl was someone he is paying

their fees for. He ran to her I  
ignored watching him all cozy with her.  
I forced my self to believe that my  
man had no eye on the girl but I was  
wrong....

Oh she was somewhere in the house.  
Chrissy.

They both walked in the mini bar area  
Chrissy and Kwena

Chrissy:" Why are you making my daughter cry?"

Me:"Your daughter? I forgot we have favourites in here"

Chrissy:"Boitumelo what's wrong with you?"

Me:"Life Chrissy Life" I said before gulping the whisky

Kwena:"Christina she shouldn't be drinking. She can not take medication while on alcohol"

Me:"Do you see medication mo wena? Or ono phapha fela?"

Kwena:"I'll slap that alcohol out of your system wena don't talk to me like that?"

I gulped the whiskey

Chrissy snatched it away from me

Me:"Chrstitina Leave me alone."

Her:"Boitumelo let me take you to bed.  
We'll talk about what's eating you up  
when you are sober"

Me:"What about what's eating me up?  
Where were you Christina when I  
wanted to talk about what's eating me  
up years ago? You were with your  
favourite daughter right? You  
precious little lawyer while I was out

there with Rethabile my mother  
(Mother's hatred) who would throw a  
dick my way when I wanted to talk  
right? I burped

Me:"I don't need you in my life like I  
don't need Luthando. You've brought  
nothing but pain. Atleast with  
Rethabile I was used to the life she  
made me leave. I was happy and didn't  
care about anyone else or even love!!!"

Chrissy:"Boitumelo you don't mean  
that!"

Me:"You want me to stand up and tell you how I mean it?" I tried standing up but I failed

Me:"Go to hell Chrsitina!!"

She did the unbelievable.

She slapped me so hard that I almost fell from the chair

Kwena:"Chrissy no!!"

Christina:" I will not have this child talk to me like I'm her friend Kwena!! Do you fucken know what I had to do to get you back? Was it my choice to let Rethabile to turn you to a prostitute! Fuck No!!!"

Me:"She slapped me Kwena.."

Tears were on the verge of escaping my eyes

Kwena:"Let's take you to bed  
Boitumelo.."

Me:"No! I don't want to sleep. I want  
to drink and drink and drink!" I  
laughed

Me:"Luthando impregnated the girl  
Kwena! Can you believe it? That man  
had the audacity to tell me it was my  
choice to let that woman in our lives  
and now I have to deal with it"

Her:"Is that way you are drinking?"

Me:"It hurts Kwena. I did this for him to be happy but today I could see it in his eyes that I had already lost him"

I bit my Lower lip to suppress the sob that was about to escape my lip.

But I couldn't.

A loud sob escaped my lips before I could stop myself

I cried so hard so loud.

Nothing made sense right now.

Why would Luthando do this to me.

..

After a few moments of trying to calm my self down I stood up and limped to Chrissy

Me:"Can I have my bottle back"

Her:"Boitumelo you don't have to drink so much because of the hurt you are going through.. "

Me:"Just bring my bottle"

I tried snatching it from her but she pushed me a bit making me lose balance and fall hitting with the back of my head on the corner of the marble table and I fell on the floor.

..

-Dipuo

"Do you need anything to eat?" My sister had been asking me since I arrived in Soweto.

I didn't even see my son.

He was at a school tournament in Tembisa and would be coming back later today.

Dineo's husband drove them.

A lot was going on through my mind.

I didn't need anything but to sleep the guilt away.

I could tell that Dineo could see something was wrong me with.

I would let her in but I know she would judge me or even hate me.

I almost let out a sob when she spoke.

One of Luthando's guys drove me to Soweto.

I was shocked when he insisted but I could tell he didn't want anything to do with me

Me:"I'm okay"

Her:"Where is Ditshego?"

Me:"She was going to work when I left"

Her:"I hope she is okay?"

I kept quiet

Her: "Do you want to help me peel the vegetables?"

I shook my head no.

I had changed my pad for the hundredth time now.

The abdominal pain I couldn't handle it.

The pain was too much unbearable

Her:"That's it you are going to tell me what's wrong with you?"

Me:"Would you allow Peter to take another woman as a second wife?"

Her:"Someone wants to take you as their second wife?"

I kept quiet

Her: "I wouldn't. I would never share my husband with someone else"

Me: "Oh"

Her: "So what's going on with you?"

Me: "I'm just feeling sick that's it"

Her: "Oh"

Silence

She walked to the kitchen and came back with two cup of tea

Her:"Its chamomile tea I heard it's good for uplifting the mood."

She laughed

Her:"Its expensive honestly I would never buy expensive tea but I heard

it's good for ones health that's why I bought it"

Me:"What went on at my mother's funeral?"

The topic both my sisters didn't want to touch

Her:"You are still there?"

Change of mood

Me:"I wanna know"

Her:"Your mother and Motaung had an affair years ago even when we were not yet born. People claim that my mother's stand is his.. we are still going to court and department of housing to find out?"

Me:"Is he our father?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Dineo?"

Her:"No."

Me:"I'll go and lie down"

I stood up to walk to the guest  
bedroom

Her:"You are bleeding?"

I had bloated my self

But the blood was too much.

The doctor did say that my periods will come heavy for thr first few days after the abortion it's normal but when I turned to the couch .

What I saw wasn't normal..

TWENTY NINE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

TWENTY NINE

"What the hell is going on here?!!" I have never been so shocked in my whole life.

This blood wasn't normal

Me:"I... I don't know Dineo.."

Her:"No I'm taking you to a doctor Dipuo this is not normal. Have you been protecting yourself while having sex? Are you still on birth control? Are you sure you were not pregnant and miscarried?"

Maybe I should tell her the truth.

Me:"I need to freshen up.."

I left her in the sitting room all shocked.

I lost it this was clear that the abortion worked.

I have sinned.

Sigh.

I quickly freshened up before changing to a new pad and fresh clothes. walking back to the sitting room she had cleaned the blood

Her: "I'm taking you to a doctor!"

Me:"No I'm okay Dineo really"

Her:"What I saw here is not normal  
Dipuo.."

Me:"Because I was pregnant and  
terminated it!"

Her:"Huuh?"

Me:"I'm sorry Dineo..."

Her:"You... Dipuo you were pregnant again?"

Silence

Her:"No..."

She looked at me in shock

Her:"You were pregnant and you terminated it? What are you saying"

M:"I'm sorry Dineo.."

Her:"How can you be so irresponsible?!"

I could see the anger that was quickly building on her

Her:"Pregnant Dipuo?? You are having it hard raising only Lefa!!! How can you do this?"

Me:"I'm sorry..."

I couldn't stop the tears from  
escaping.

Her:"You will never learn from your  
mistakes Dipuo!! I wash my hands on  
you. How fucked up are you to even let  
the same mistake that happened years  
ago repeat itself!! O jwang mara

heeh?"

She took her car keys and walked out.

I burst in a loud sob as soon as the kitchen door closed.

I did try to rectify my mistakes by terminating right?

I mean I ignored my beliefs towards termination of pregnancy and still went on to do it.

I must have dozed off while crying on the couch because when I woke up it was already noon.

The kids were shouting somewhere in the house.

They were in the kitchen having dinner both Ditshego and her husband were there too.

The mood was... Okay.

"Hi.."

I said shyly before Lefa stood up and threw himself in my arms in

excitement.

Oh my dear son!!

I had missed him

Peter:"Dipuo.. How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay"

I joined them..

"Your food is in the microwave" Dineo said without looking at me

I stood up and took my plate and joined them silently on the table

Lefa:"Dipuo my teacher asked me to draw a family picture!!"

He stood up and ran to the bedroom and came back with his book

There was a drawing with 9 people

Him: "Thiis is me mme Dineo Tshego  
kgono Ontla Omphi Ntate Peter you  
and Uncle Luu"

Why was Luu in the drawing?

I decided to keep quiet about it

Him:"Uncle Luu called me today and promised to bring me sweets when he comes Dipuo!! I'm excited"

Me:"Oh.."

Him:"And he promised to get me a new playstation if I pass for the second term!"

"And you should study hard you don't want to Disappoint uncle Luu right"  
Dineo decided to step in seeing that I wasn't about to say anything in this

Him: "Yes and I will become rich like uncle Luu. Dipuo I will buy you a big BMW!"

Dineo: "Omphi Ontla and you Lefa. Finish your food and wash your plates its late"

And they did..

I found it hard concentrating on the people around me or even my food.

Not when I just found out Luthando is communicating with my son..

After eating I decided to do the dishes.

Dineo joined me

Her:"So was it this mysterious uncle Luu who had impregnated you?"

I nodded slowly

Her:"Ditshego called me and told me about your situation"

Me:"What situation?"

Her:"That you just want to settle

down with him and he is married"

Me:"He told me his wife knows about me"

Her:"And you believed him?"

I let out a heavy sigh

Me:"I don't know what to believe anymore"

Her:"And why did you abort If he told

you he wants you and his wife knows it?"

Me:"Because I didn't know as yet"

Her:"If you knew would you have still went on and terminated?"

Me:"I don't know Dineo"

Her:"Honestly I don't know! I have seen that man he was here days ago to see Lefa. His intentions are good I

spoke to him. He promised not to hurt you"

Me:"I didn't know he was here"

Him:"He did mention that you don't"

Me:"I feel I have hurt him by terminating"

Her:"Did he know you were going to terminate?"

Me:"He was there he didn't want me to but I still went on and did it. I feel bad for doing it Dineo and I'm sorry for letting my past mistakes repeat themselves. I just got... Too comfortable that I even forgot where i still stand in life"

Her:"I understand and I'm sorry I spoke to you so-"

Me:"Its okay you were disappointed in me. It's okay really"

Her:"And what did his wife say about you?"

Me:"He told me she is sick she has cancer and she wanted him to marry me"

Her:"Do you want to? I mean to be someone's second wife? You should know Dipuo that it wont come easy. There are judgments you will have to handle."

Me:"I don't know Dineo.."

Her:"Just go and rest

Sponsored

we'll take the kids to Zoo so you can bond with Lefa tomorrow. Then I'll drive you to Pretoria Later. I hope you

have learnt and you will go back to birth control because I know you once were and you fell pregnant because you stopped"

Me:"I will"

Her:"And focus on your studies If really uncle Luu loves you then he should know that your studies come before everything else"

I chuckled

Her: "Goodnight.."

-Kwena

She had brain injury.

I was still trying to take my mind back to how forcing Boitumelo to go and sleep ended to us sitting at the

hospital benches waiting for the doctors to update us with her brain injury when Bafana walked in with my Jersey in hand.

I was feeling a bit cold when I called him to bring my jersey plus it was late already and we were no way close to going home.

We rushed her to the hospital soon after she fell and passed out and bleed through her head.

We were all worried non said anything to anyone.

The doctors just said she suffered brain injury and would be taken to theatre for emergency surgery

"How is she?"

He asked but non responded.

We all had been quiet including Luthando who also rushed to the hospital soon after we called him to let him know Boitumelo fell and hit her head.

Honestly I could also see through his eyes that he had a fight with Boitumelo.

He looked so tired.

He wasn't the Luthando we all know.

Me:"She suffered brain injury"

Luu:"What exactly Happend Kwena?"

Me:"I.."

Chrissy:"She hit her head"

Him:"so you told me how did she even hit her head Christina? I left my wife home she was okay and suddenly you tell me she is in hospital?"

Chrissy: "You left her okay? Don't fucken say that to me because my child was drinking her self to numb because of you!! You fucken went out and impregnated your mistress!!"

He stood up to come face to face with Chrissy but Bafana was quick to stand between the two of them.

Bafana: "Luthando Christina calm down!"

They were causing unnecessary attention to us.

I swear soon the security guards will tell us to leave because of their shouting.

Luthando: "I'm going for a smoke!!"

Chrissy: "That's what you know best!!"

Running away from your own problems!!  
What kind of a husband are you  
Luthando?"

Luu:"The very same husband that was  
here for your daughter when you were  
rotting in jail!"

Chrissy:"Oh says the jailbird  
himself!!-"

No this was going to far!!

I hadn't expected this from Luu

Luthando:"Chri-"

Me:"Luthando leave go for a smoke!"

He stood up and walked out.

I looked at Bafana. He also stood up and followed him outside.

Sigh.

"Tengetile family?" The doctor said.

We stood up to listen to him I hope it ain't bad news.

-Dipuo

My ringing phone woke me from my deep sleep..

I silently cursed.

Who the fuck calls one in the middle of the night.

"Hello?" I answered.

"Please don't hang up on me.."

Me:"O batla eng? (What do you want)"

Him:"To talk.."

Me:"You are so unbelievable Sizwe!!!  
You can't call me in the middle of the  
night to talk! What the fuck do you  
want to talk to me about?"

Him:"My son"

Me:"You have a son?"I sat up straight.

I need to set the record straight with

this man!!

That he doesn't have a son with me.

I have my own problems and Sizwe can not just-

Him:"Dipuo please.."

Me:"Sizwe I want to sleep!"

Him:"I have lost my job I'm on the verge of losing my wife too. I

consulted a traditional healer he told me my son is crying for me!"

I burst in laughter

Me:"What son? I'm still trying to figure out which son are you talking about because I aborted your son years ago!"

Him:"Can I come see you tomorrow I promise you wont regret it. Just tell me where you are or where you took my son I just need to see you guys"

Me:"You do know that my boyfriend wont appreciate you calling me so late right?"

Him:"Ntate Motaung raped your mother years ago and before she died.."

No He didn't!!

Him: "This is why your mother turned to the woman she was before she died.." he continued before I could tell him where to get off

Him: "Remember when you used to cry to me Dipuo about your mother? About the woman she was? I listened to you cry. I listened to you share with me how you hated the woman she was. The woman you'd never want any child to have as a mother. I listened and went digging. She was the woman she was because of Motaung."

Me:"How do you know?"

I should have cut the call but  
curiosity didn't allow me to.

Curiosity killed a cat.

Him:"I asked around.. I didn't want to

be the one to tell you this but I feel I should.

Years ago Motaung and your mother had an affair Motaung's wife was still alive by then. Someone told me that your mother was hired to work in Motaung's home as their cleaner and that's when their affair started. Your mother was renting a small shack around Mafikeng by then. Doing domestic work so as to keep living. When your mother fell pregnant with Dineo Motaung bought her that stand and luckily there was an RDP house.

The man was happy. And with her second pregnancy Ditshego. Motaung's wife found out and unfortunately attacked your mother but your mother killed her trying to defend herself. Motaung and your mother made it look like it was house robbery gone wrong because your mother was heavily pregnant and Motaung feared that she would go to jail..."

Oh no..

"When your mother gave birth to your second sister that's when your mother changed. She resorted to alcohol I think she was trying to numb her guilt. She would leave her children while she went out drinking. She no longer loved Motaung people told me. Motaung tried to fight for her love again but it was too late when your mother was drunk she would sleep

with everyone and just anyone and she was pregnant again but not with Motaung"

Me:"You mean Ditshego and Dineo are Motaung's? And you don't know my father?"

Him:"Unfortunately yes. Motaung would come to rape your mother whenever he wanted to because he blamed your mother for every4hing that went wrong in his life and that she fell pregnant with someone's

child.."

I swear my heartbeat had changed

Me:"How do you know all this?"

Him:"Ask your sisters If you don't believe me"

Me:"Sizwe don't call me ever again or I swear I'll get a restraining order against you.." I said slowly

Him: "I just need my son I can even marry him If that what you need"

Me: "I don't have your son just leave me alone!"

I hung up.

I swear my heart was about to stop...

I hope this ain't true because first

thing tomorrow morning I'm asking  
Ditshego about everything Sizwe just  
told me.

To be continued.

THIRTY

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THIRTY

"Motaung's wife found out and unfortunately attacked your mother but your mother killed her trying to defend herself. Motaung and your

mother made it look like it was house robbery gone wrong..."

It still played in my mind

I woke up before everyone in the house.

No infact I hardly slept.

Alot was going on in my mind.

A lot that made sense.

My mother had a scar on her left thigh I remember when I asked her on what had happened and her answer was "A stupid woman poured hot water on my thigh. I was pregnant with Ditshego by that time and by the Grace of God I dealt with her. I made sure she would never mess with anyone ever"

I went on to ask why would she pour hot water on her and her response was

"Ha.a Dipuo you are asking me too many questions! Just remember to never mess with any pregnant woman when you are much older!"

And that was how the conversation

ended.

I made everyone breakfast just to try to keep my mind off things before everyone woke up.

And thank God Ditshego was the first to wake before everyone else.

That would give us some chance to speak

"Why are you up so early?"

She asked as she helped herself with the coffee I had made hours ago.

I'm sure it was cold

Me:"Couldn't sleep"

Her:"Wanna talk about it?"

Me:"Yes... No I just had a long night"

Her:"Mmh"

Me:"I don't feel like going to the Zoo anymore today I wanna leave to Pretoria already"

Her:"I didn't know my mattress was that uncomfortable" she said jokingly I couldn't even smile

Her:"Keng you had a bad drea"

Me:"Yes"

I lied

Her:"What was it about?"

Me:"Mom"

Her:"Oh?"

Me:"Yah in the dream she was telling  
we don't share the same father"

She choked on the coffee

Her:"I'll go wake everyone up and let them know breakfast is ready"

She turned to walk away

Me:"Dineo do we share the same father?"

She turned back to me

Her:"I don't know who my father is

nor Ditshego's or even yours"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"I'll take you to Pretoria after lunch I'm sure Peter will be fine taking the kids to Zoo"

Me:"Oh"

She walked away.

-Kwena

No I hated swwing Luthando like this..

We had gone home after being told that the surgery went well and we would see her the following day Today but Luthando refused to go home.

I drove straight to the hospital soon

after breakfast and he was still on  
the hospital benches

"You should go home" I said as I sat  
besides him and handed him a cup of  
coffee

Him:"No I don't wanna leave"

Me:"Luu you should rest a bit I'm  
here now. I promise I'll call you as

soon as the doctors let me know we  
can see her"

Him:"No Kwena"

I sat in silence.

There was no convincing him to go  
home

Him:"You know I did what I thought  
would make her happy"

Me:"And she is happy"

Him:"Happy how Kwena? We had a fight just before I left home. I went out living her without sorting out our issues I shouldn't have left"

Me:"You don't have to blame yourself Luu"

Silence

Me:"I know for sure that Boitumelo

wanted you to have someone else in your life so you both can be happy Luu. She will fight this the very same way she fought prostitution and cancer. She is strong"

Him:"I know"

Me:"Do you love her I mean the other woman?"

I wanted to understand really

Him: "I do"

Her: "The same way you love  
Boitumelo?"

Him: "I love Boitumelo and I love Dipuo  
in different ways though."

Me: "Tell me about her"

He smiled.

He smiled.

I mean a genuine smile

Him:"Dipuo is... She is different

Sponsored

herself. I don't know..."

Me:"What does she do in life? Is she working?"

Him:"She is a third year student"

Me:"Aowa that's rape Luthando!"

He laughed

Me:"But honestly if Boitumelo is happy about your relationship with her then I am. I mean who am i to judge your

decision guys? I'm just not happy about how you were irresponsible to impregnate her after Boitumelo had just given you the permission to be with her"

He heaved a sigh

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Just apologise to her I know she will forgive you. She loves you"

Him:"I know"

Me:"Now go home and atleast freshen up."

He stood up after hesitating a bit

Me:"I promise I'll call you"

Him:"Thank you"

-Dipuo

"Motaung's wife found out and unfortunately attacked your mother but your mother killed her trying to defend herself. Motaung and your mother made it look like it was house robbery gone wrong..." his words had become almost like a mantra like a chorus to a song that got stuck in my head.

I didn't blame my mind though.

It was a lot to take in a lot to digest

"You hardly said anything since we left Soweto"

Me:"I have nothing to say"

Her:"Dipuo why are you giving me such cold shoulder?"

I kept quiet and focused on the road.

Soon we would be in Pretoria.

I wanna look both my sisters in the eye and ask them about my mother and Motaung.

I want them to tell me the truth.

I was more than happy when we parked outside our house....

I haven't spoke to Luthando since we part ways at the doctors office yesterday.

I wish I could call him but part of me wants me to just let him go.

The truth Is I love him.

And then there's termination of pregnancy which I know he hates me for.

Then there is his wife who is sick.

Then my family problems.

No man! Why does it seem as though God had the problems only for me.

"Haou Dineo.." Ditshego was surprised seeing her in Pretoria

Dineo:"Sego!"

I watched the sisters greet each other.

Mbali was on the stove cooking and busy giggling on her phone.

How I wish I was her.

I miss life back then when I would worry about receiving a call from my mother shouting all because she wanted money to buy alcohol in the name of Lefa.

Life was easy back then.

"And wena why are you moody?"

I ignored her going to my bedroom and placing my bag on the bed before going back to the kitchen

I heaved a heavy sigh I hope what about to ask wont backfire.

Oh the sisters were now drinking juice over light conversation

Me:"Ditshego..."

She turned to me

Me:"Are you two Motaung's children?"

Ditshego raised an eyebrow

Her:"And where is that from?"

Me:"Did mama Kill Motaung's wife and made it look like it was a robbery gone

wrong?"

Her: "I'll ask again and hopefully for the last time where did you get that nonsense?"

Me: "Who is my father?"

Dineo: "Dipuo.."

Me: "Can you two just tell me the truth just this once?"

Ditshego: "Go tell who ever that told you all that nonsense to tell you the truth you are demanding from us."

Me: "Dtshego for how long are you going to hide the truth from me?"

Ditshego: "What truth?"

I was losing my patient my calmness.

Me:"Dineo?"

I looked at her I was hoping for the truth from her it was obvious enough that Ditshego was willing to challenge me till I gave up.

And I wont

Dineo:"Your mother and Motaung had an affair yes. But he is not my father"

Me:"Who is your father?"

Ditshego:"Motaung is her father  
akere that's what you want to hear?"

Me:"Ditshego I'm not talking to you!"

Her:"Don't shout at me Dipuo!"

Me:"Dineo?" I said ignoring Ditshego

Dineo:"Why didn't you ask me all this

in Soweto?"

Me:"Because I wanted the truth from  
the both of you"

Dineo:"Motaung is our father"

Ditshego eyed her I could see her  
look from the corner of my eye.

Me:"Is he my father?"

Her:"Yes"

Me:"But someone said he is not"

Ditshego:"I'm going to work!"

She walked to the bedroom

Me:"Dineo just tell me everything I  
promise I wont freak out"

To be continued

THIRTY ONE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## THIRTY ONE

Monday morning I woke up and prepared my self for my classes.

I haven't spoke to Luthando since Saturday.

Honestly part of me missed him dearly but I knew he didn't wanna see me..

The sisters too didn't wanna tell me what really went on between my mother and Motaung and I wouldn't force them to open to me.

Sizwe too tried calling me but I blocked his number from calling.

I just needed to breath...

After the first class I met up with Mbali for lunch at the cafeteria...

"I hate the food they provide here"  
her everyday remark

Me:"You should have insisted we met at a restuarent then"

Her:"I have another class in less than an hour I wouldn't manage"

Me:"Oh.."

Her:"We haven't really had time to chat. What's up?"

Me:"I did it.."

Her:"You did what?"

Me:"I terminated.."

She stopped eating and looked at me

Her:"Oh my friend when?"

Me:"On Saturday Luu was there.

Dineo too found out I was stressed  
she would tell Ditsehgo.."

Her:"What did Luu say?"

Me:"I think it's over between us he

never called me"

Her:"Why don't you call him?"

Me:"I don't know.."

Her:"This.. I don't know what to say really"

Me:"You can judge me I won't blame you"

Her:"I wont judge you trust me. But

truth is I miss my friend Dipuo. I miss the friend who wouldn't worry about any guy because he didn't call her. I miss the friend that we would go out clubbing and spend the next morning laughing about it. I miss that old friend who would tell me she had no feelings for any other guy because she'd gone through a nasty heart break. Don't get me wrong but life was easier back then.."

I understood where she came from

Me:"You are right let's hit the club tonight"

She laughed

Me:"I'm serious.. "

Her:"And on that note I also need to live a little. The parents think I have to go back to KZN and finish my degree there.."

Me:"What?"

Her:"Yeah I'm so much stressed I don't wanna go back home next thing they'll be forcing me to take over the family business"

Nice life problems didn't say it though.

Her:"Eish I have to go we're clubbing tonight. Wear that sexy number I'll organize the potentials"

I laughed

She stood up and kissed my cheek

Her: "Later babes.."

Me: "Later.."

-Kwena

Doc: "Can you see this?"

He asked lifting two fingers

Boitumelo: "Yes.."

Doc: "Do you know what happened before you ended up in here?"

Boitumelo: "I was arguing with...I ..Yes"

Doc: "Are-"

Boitumelo: "I'm okay Doctor really"

He smiled

Him: "Okay I'll leave you to see her  
but please don't upset my patient"

I nodded before he walked out

Her: "Where is Luthando?"

Me:"He should be here any minute from now"

I fixed her pillow

Her:"I hope he doesn't come"

Me:"You don't mean that"

Her:"I do.."

Me:"Boitumelo Luthando loves you"

Her: "The very same way he loves her?"

She was being unreasonable now

Me: "You wanted her in his life why should you make him feel guilty for something you wanted?"

I don't know why I was on Luthando's side but really this all happened because of Boitumelo

Her:"He said that.. "

Me:"Because it's true Boitumelo.

Honestly I dont understand why you would want such a thing. No woman would live to see their husband happy with another woman but you wanted it Boitumelo.."

Her:"I didn't want him to impregnate her.."

Sigh

Her: "Atleast not now. He did it because he knew I couldn't give him anymore kids"

Me: "You have Koena you gave him Koena what more do you want Boitumelo?"

She kept quiet

Me: "I'll go get something for you to drink.. "

Her:"Kwena.."

I turned

Her:"I love Luthando... I love you and I love Chrissy. I don't know what life has ahead of me but."

Me:"You're scaring me Boitumelo"

She chuckled lightly

Her:"If he wants to have her then he has my blessings"

Me:"I'm calling Luu what you are saying doesn't make any sense. You have given him your blessing when you allowed her in your lives"

Her:"I know.."

Me:"Then why are you saying all this?"

I held her hand

Me: "I'm sorry Boitumelo I'm sorry for judging you I'm sorry for everything you've been through"

Her: "Kwena.."

Chrissy Thabitha and the kids walked in.

Koena was the first to jump on her bed to hug her and Nathasha followed.

-Dipuo

"Dipuo are you done?" Mbali shouted  
from the kitchen

Me: "Almost. I'm still doing my  
makeup"

Her: "Shesha our ride is here you'll

find me in the car"

Okay lipstick...

Done!

I honestly didn't feel like going for high heels tonight but I knew I would be given hard time entering the club

so I settled for them..

Ditshago was busy cooking when I walked out of the bedroom.

Didnt know she was back from work.

I wanted to ignore her so bad but I knew I wouldn't

Her:"You're going out on a Monday?"

Argh..

Me:"Yes.."

Her:"Don't you have classes tomorrow?"

Me:"I do.."

Her:"Mmh."

Me:"I'll see you in the morning.. "

Her:"Dipuo I don't know what went on  
the night your mother killed  
Motaung's wife"

Me:"So you are ready to talk about  
her?"

Her:"You want to know so why should  
I keep you in the dark?"

Me:"Do it's true?"

Her:"Yes it's true"

Me:"Why didn't you tell me?'

Her:"So you can despise her the very same way Dineo and I did?'

Silence

Her:"Exactly! The poor woman had been through a lot Dipuo. Motaung made sure to remind your mother of his wife's death every chance he got.

I was there when your mother was still the strongest woman I knew of. I was there when Life- when Motaung broke her apart. I was there when she turned to a monster and all Dineo and I needed to do was to keep you in the dark so you wouldn't hold the hatred we had towards her"

Me:"You should have atleast told me Ditshego"

Her:"Motaung Deserves to die a slow painful death I wanna look him in the

eye before he dies i will fight for that house because with how my mother died she deserves the house. Yes I've heard rumours that he is our father and I dont fucken care about that. All I want you do to is to let the past be in the past. Mother is not here anymore we have no one to blame but Motaung."

Me:"So you know how she died?"

Her:"She was strangled to death. I know it was Motaung pity I can't

prove it.."

Me:"Is he my father also?"

Her:"No"

Me:"Who is my father?"

And then a hooter

Her: "Your friend is waiting. Be safe  
Dipuo"

Me: "I will."

Her: "And I love you"

I smiled before walking out.

I've had a lot to deal with lately.

I don't have the energy to deal with  
this too.

.

The vibe in Sandton always is good.  
Always.

It doesn't matter what day it is the  
blessers are always here and ready to  
throw some money to blessees.

Mbali's man made sure to pop the

expensive champagnes. The shooters  
too.

The VIP too.

Gosh...

The expensive platters...

Lord.

It felt good being here at least I could  
breathe without thinking of my

problems back at home..

I was getting sloshed I didn't regret it.

I was just enjoying my self

Me:"I need to pee"

I stood up almost stumbling on the table I held on to it for balance letting out a loud laugh..

Me: "Gosh I'm so drunk"

Khulekani: "Are you sure you guys don't wanna leave?"

Mbali: "Its still abit early.."

It was bloody fucken 1am.

I let out an excited sigh as I reached the ladies

After doing my business I found my self going through my phone..

I found my self searching for Luu's numbers.

Does this motherfucker know how much it hurts being here alone and missing him?

Does he know how much I love him.

Fuck I'm calling him.

He answered on the second ring

Me:"Luu..."

Him:"Dipuo..." God his voice.

I missed him so fucken very much..

Me:"I.."

I laughed

Me:"I terminated because it was what's best for us.... You know.. I.."

I laughed again

"Its funny cause I miss you so much and it seems like you don't care"

Him:"Dipuo have you been drinking?"

Me:"Drinking? Nna? No... I mean

yes..But a little nje... I have problems  
I wanted to live a little. Gape Lefa's  
father called me and told me My  
mother killed Motaung's wife! Can you  
believe it!! I'm a daughter of ..Of a  
murderer"

Him:"Where are you?"

Me:"I'm in Sandton. You wanna come?  
Oh I'm fucken enjoying the vibe here  
but I miss you"

Him:"Dipuo who are you with there?"

Me:"Mbali and Khulekani her blesser.  
That guy is sooo rich Luu he spent  
thousands on us."

Him:"Give Mbali that phone"

I chuckled

Me:"I'm in the toilet. But wait.. Let  
me go give her the phone dont hang  
up!"

"Oh there you are Dipuo we need to leave you are drunk friend" Mbali

Me:"Luu wants to-"

I tried giving her my phone but it fell

Me:"Oops!"

I laughed

Her:"That's it we are leaving!"

I don't even know we managed to make it to the car so quick.

No this is not Khulekani's car

Me:"Is this an Uber?"

Mbali:"We need to leave Dipuo!"

She snapped

Me:"I need to..."

I threw up on the spot

Her:"Dipuo!!"

"Are you trying to run away from me?"  
Khulekani said behind me.

Mbali:"I..No she wanted to throw up  
so we came outside"

Him:"I hope so lets go"

He said grabbing Mbali and me then walking to his car and soon we drove out of the club

Khulekani:"I spent so much money on you and your friend Mbali and you just wanted to run away just like that? After all the money I spent? Uyang nyela wena!"

I swear I immediately sobered up.

Something was going on here

Him: "Give me your phones!"

Mbali: "Khulekani I.. "

He stopped the car and soon he had a gun pointed at Mbali

Him: "Your phones!"

She slowly took it out

Me: "I.. I don't have a phone"

Him: "Ungazo dlala ngami sfebe!!"

Me: "I swear to God you can search me!"

My phone was with Mbali she picked it when it fell in the toilet.

He walked out of the car and immediately opened my door and searched me

Him:"I hope you are telling the truth!"

Me:"I swear..."

He got back in the car and started driving with busy tapping on his phone and he placed it on his ear

Him:"Bafo where are you?... Ya...

Ngipheth' inkhenke la you can come to my place... I'll explain just come to my place... Sharp."

THIRTY TWO

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THIRTY TWO

I swear I had already sobered up.

Dear God.

If I die today please protect my son  
and be there for him.

I said a silent prayer.

Him: "Who told you to sit?"

We both stood up.

This guy has so much money his house and everything was evident enough.

What did he want from us?

Spending just a few thousands on us meant being raped? And dying?

How much did he spend for him to do this to us?

Him:"My friend should be here  
anytime from now. You may sit I'll be  
right back."

My heart hammered against the inside  
of my ribcage.

Silence

Him:"And try anything funny I swear I  
wont hesitate killing you!"

He disappeared to the bedroom

"You need to take your phone and contact the police"

Mbali whispered.

She took out my phone from her bra and handed it to me

I was shaking literally shaking.

She was too.

Me:"No I'm sending Luu my location  
he will come"

Her:"Are you sure?"

I'm not sure

But sending Luu my location will be far  
better than calling the police who will  
take us hours to help us.

Time was not on our side.

I sent Luu my location

"I'm in trouble. Please don't call just come"

Sent...

"Okay. I'm on my way"he replied

That was quick.

Khulekani: "What are you doing?"

Me: "I..I"

I tried hiding my cellphone

Him: "Uuh Uhh. Bring it"

Me: "I'm sorry.."

He snatched it and went through it.

He slapped me so hard my nose bleed

Mbali:"Khule-"

Him:"Voetsak Wena!! Didn't you say you had no phone on you?" He asked me.

Me:"I..."

And some guy walked in.

I knew it was the friend..

The look in his eyes when he saw Mbali  
and I sitting there all helpless.

My nose was bleeding so bad...

The guy whistled..

Him: "You've got the fresh ones  
tonight.. "

Mbali:"Khulekani please just let my friend go..I will stay I will do whatever you want me to"

Him:"You should have told me to let her go when I spent all 9k on you and you wanted to run from me"

The friend whistled again.

Him:"So these are the University students who think they are clever?"

Khulekani:"Bafo this child doesn't know what I had planned for her. I just met her today and I wanted to see how she works. Nc nc nc she's one of the Pretoria prostitutes who think they are clever!"

The friend:"I should get us a bottle of Whisky to celebrate them"

He dissapeared to the room and came back with a bottle of whisky and two glasses and a stogie.

The friend: "Take your shirt off and wipe that nose of yours"

He said after gulping the whisky.

I was wearing a dress.

Taking it off meant getting half naked.

I wasn't ready for that damn I would never get naked to any man unwillingly.

His eyes..

Khulekani's eyes too..

Khulekani:"Mbali come.."

She stood up and slowly dissapeared  
with him to the other room

Me:"Please if you let me go I will pay  
Khulekani's money.."

He chuckled

Him: "Take off that dress!"

Me: "I..Please.." I said fearfully

He took off his something from his waistband..

A gun.

And placed it on the table

Him: "You have messed with the wrong  
guy Barbie.."

He said running his thumb on my face.

My nightmare stared back at me his  
black eyes glinting with meticulous  
pleasure and his lips turned to a cruel  
grin.

Him: "Take it off"

I sat still.

He forcefully lifted my dress over my head taking it off.

The unhooked my bra tearing it away.

Right then I knew my world was about to end.

I knew what was about to happen will haunt me forever.

I could feel the silent tears as he also unbuckled his belt and his dick sprung free.

How does a man get turned on by this?

He stood before my face.

What kind of monster is this?

Him: "Suck.."

I shook my head no.

He grabbed me by the dreadlocks and forced my face to him.

His manhood stood at my attention in my face.

He rubbed his on my bleeding nose. Up down side to side.

I wanted to throw up so bad side to

side.

I wanted to throw up so bad this was disgusted.

And soon he forced it through my mouth.

He moaned.

So loud and disturbing.

His moans were... I don't know..

"Fuck!"

I busted into tears I wont lie. My entire face was numb.

He painfully pinched my breast and I let out a painful sob

Him:"Eat it the same way you ate his money!" He commanded..

Someone cleared their throat...

He stopped turning and almost running to get his gun from the table.

"Uuh uuh I wouldn't do that if I were you.."

That voice..

Luu.

I didn't mind my half naked body.

I just stood up and ran to his arms.

He was with two men..

One of them went for the gun that was on the table.

Khulekani's friend:"Tengetile!! What a beautiful surprise! You know this

bitches nawe?"

Luthando chuckled angrily

Luu:"Its you again?"

The friend:"She is not your wife and I know for sure she ain't your bitch either but why are you here?"

Luu:"You've messed with me in a very wrong way this time Ntokozo and I'll make sure you pay for touching her.."

Ntokoza:"You took my gun you are free to kill me"

Him:"Take her to the car" he told one of the guys he came with

I shook my head..

Me:"Mbali in the other room"

Luu:"Just go.."

The guy grabbed my upper arm and led me to the car.

I let out a loud sob as soon as I got inside the car.

I sobbed so bad.

I cried like a baby. The tears were running down profusely.

So the doors opened and Mbali got in the backseat with me and Luthando in the driver's seat and threw my clothes at me before driving out.

I don't know where the guys that came with Luthando were but I'm sure they were still inside because three cars were parked inside.

We drove in silence the only sound were my sobs...

..

He parked outside our house

I was still half naked...

I was about to open the door when he spoke

Him: "Tell me how the fuck did you end up with Khulekani and his friend?"

Silence

"Why are you so irresponsible?" I think the question was directed to both of us

Mbali:"I..I thought he.." she sighed

Her:"I shouldn't have called him to take us to the club"

Him:"Yet you did?"

Silence

Him: "Dipuo do you know how many girls are killed out there just because of the cheap booze the guys buy for them?"

I kept quiet.

He was angry

Him: "Next time I won't be there to drive at night just to save your stupid

and irresponsible selves!! I won't fucken wake up at 3am to come and save you all the time. Do you fucken know what could have happened in there? Those motherfuckers wouldn't have hesitated killing both of you!"

Mbali:"I'm sorry.."

He sighed

Him:"Mbali go inside Make sure you don't repeat what you did today. And its fucken Tuesday you should be

studying not gallivanting!"

He switched on the car heater as we sat in the car. Mbali was in the house.

I was still in the backseat and had my dress on.

I swear after today I would never ever go out clubbing.

Him:"I had to deal with you terminating my pregnancy. I have to deal with Boitumelo being in Hospital. I have to deal with your childish behaviour also. Dipuo you really are going to send me to an early grave"

He said silently.

Me:"I'm sorry."

Him:"Honestly I love you Dipuo but with your behaviour. I can tell you are still very young and still want to live

your childish life. I'm so grown up to be going back and forth with you"

Me:"I'm sorry"

It was all I managed to say

Him:"You know what. Let's go for a drive I want to you to witness what would have happened back in that house after raping you. I want you to show you what comes with the life you chose to live" he said so cold.

He started the ignition and drove off.

No..

I suddenly was scared.

Me:"Are you going to kill me?"

He kept quiet and continued driving.

I think the clock was to strike 5am.

If he kills me then people would see.

Mbali will tell both my sisters he killed me.

He parked at some dam.

All three cars we left back at Khulekani's place were all parked.

I swear no one would find me here...

I was literally shaking..

Him:"Come.." he said so cold and uneven

I shook my head no..

Me:"No Luthando please don't do this to me.."

I pleaded

Him:"Come Dipuo or do you want me to drag you out of that car?"

I slowly walked out.

He took off his jacket and handed it to me.

Him:"Its cold wear that"

I took it and wore it.

I slowly walked with him..

There were bodies on the floor.

Oh my God.

I was to rush back at the car when he grabbed my upper arm.

Me:"Luu I can't watch this.."

He leaned in to whisper in my ear.

Him: "You will.. you see Dipuo. This is how you and your friend would have ended. Lying lifeless there all because of some cheap alcohol they bought for you.. Your life would have been worth few thousands they spent on you." He whispered in my ear.

This will haunt me forever.

The forensics?

No those were the guys he came with.  
They were in forensic clothes.

Wearing disposable plastic gloves.

One of them was busy spraying and  
wiping something on the cars.

Another one busy with the guns.

Who is Luthando?

The guys threw the lifeless bodies in the dam

Him:"The police will only find them after two weeks. This would have been you.. "

He continued

Him:"The choice now is yours If you still are going to live the life you and Mbali chose but believe me sweetheart you will..."

I squeezed my eyes shut

Me:"Luthando please."

Him:"You can take care of the cars."he spoke to the guys.

" Let me take you back home.." he said to me

I quickly rushed to the car.

I hate Luthando.

I hate what he made me witness.

I hate everything about him.

THIRTY THREE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THIRTY THREE

I watched him smoking from a distance.

I had been discharged from the hospital this morning and Chrissy was

the one that fetched me from the hospital.

Luu had been sitting at the balcony since I had arrived...

He barely said anything to me since I arrived.

The kids had gone to school.

Chrissy was somewhere in the house cooking maybe.

Thabitha too called to inform us she was on her way.

I know Luthando. I can feel that something happened and that's why he was ignoring me.

Finally I swallowed my pride and stood from the sofa and went to the balcony.

His back was facing me he was watching the view and smoking and just... Silent

I felt the breeze move through my hair as I watched the summer sun..

I stopped besides him a couple feet away so I wouldn't invade his space.

Me:"You didnt come to see me at the hospital.."

My pulse was strong in my neck that I thought the artery would burst open.

I'm bit sure if I was scared or nervous..Or both.

I feared this Luthando

Him:"You said you didn't want me to come"

Kwena!

Me:"Kwena told you?"

Him:"You didn't want her to tell me?"

Silence

Him:"She stopped me from coming to see you I had to ask why I was stopped from seeing my wife"

He said without facing me.

He was cold..

Me:"I'm sorry"

He kept quiet

Me: "You haven't said anything since I came back"

Him: "I'm just tired of fighting"

Me: "Of fighting or you have stopped loving me?"

That caught his attention.

His eyes met mine

Him:"You know I would never stop loving you"

Me:"Then why are you so cold towards me Luthando? I thought you would be happy that I'm back"

His eyes went back to watching the view.

He kept quiet

Me: "I'm sorry I got angry because you impregnated your mistress"

Him: "And there we go again."

Me: "What do you want me to say Luthando"

Him: "Boitumelo if you are here to fight me again Go back to that sofa and keep quiet. I'm not about to fight with you again" his features had already turned into something terrifying and livid.

I kept quiet.

Maybe if I stood here in silence he would say something nice.

I didn't move an inch

My heart fluttered against my ribcage as tense silence stretched between us. The sense of power emanating from

him made the hairs on the back of my neck stand on end.

I wasn't afraid of his anger; I knew he would never hurt me. He never has hurt me.

I feared only his silence.

Me:"Maybe if we divorce it would do us good"

Him:"If that's what you want then you

are free to call the family lawyer to get us divorce papers" his voice was carefully controlled

Unbelievable!!

I couldn't believe Luthnado right now.

Me:"Luthando just like that? You are not going to fight me?"

I could feel my self getting emotional. My voice broke as tears threatened to

escape.

Him:"Nyalo sofuna silwele intfo  
loyifunako njengenhla yenta (Now  
you want me to fight you for  
something you want like you always  
do)?"

Me:"No"

Him:"Boitumelo I'm tired of you

making me feel guilty of the things  
you claim you want!

First it was you who told me to go out  
there and cheat. Well I did! You made  
me feel guilty for what you wanted!  
And now you are talking divorce and  
still expect me to feel guilty for it?

No I'm tired of your bullshits already  
Boitumelo. I'm not your puppet. Get  
those divorce papers and I'll sign  
them!"

-Dipuo

"Eat it the same way you ate his money!"

I forced it out of my mind..

"She is not your wife I know for sure she ain't your bitch either but why

are you here?"

"You've messed with me in a very wrong way now Ntokozo and I'll make sure you pay for touching her.."

You've messed with me in a very wrong way.

You've messed with me in a very wrong way.

I couldn't get it off my mind..

"What's wrong with you?" I flinched.

Ditshego:"Dipuo! What's wrong with you"

I sighed

Me:"Nothing.."

She took the remote and switched off the TV. The tv that had been watching me.

My mind hasn't been functioning well since last night.

I didn't even bother to attend classes.

I hadn't slept what I saw will haunt me forever..

Her:"You didn't go to school. You have been sitting on that couch since 6am

and you are just going to tell me it's nothing?"

Me:"Mbali and I almost got raped last night"

Her:"What? Where? What happened?"

Me:"We went out clubbing with one of her guys he spent thousands on us and wanted us to sleep with him and his friend for the thousands he spent on us"

She stood up

Her: "Where is he?"

I kept quiet

Her: "Mbali!!" She shouted before  
Mbali appeared from her room

Tshego: "Where the fuck is that guy that almost raped you? Take me to his place now!"

Me: "He is dead. No they are both dead"

Mbali: "You killed them?"

Me: "No Luthando did"

Mbali:"What?"

Me:"He made me watch them throw Khulekani and his friend in a dam. You should have seen him Mbali

Sponsored

Luthando did"

Mbali:"What?"

Me:"He made me watch them throw Khulekani and his friend in a dam. You should have seen him Mbali the anger in his voice when he told me it would have been you and I than them.."

I was traumatized really

Ditshego:"So lets start afresh.

Mbali's guy came here to fetch you guys you went out with him and he spent thousands on you? And then what happened next?"

Mbali:"I met him just yesterday after my classes. He wanted us to go out and I told I would be bringing a friend. Dipuo. But when Dipuo went to the toilet he started touching me so uncomfortably and telling me he was calling a friend to finish the night. He went on telling me how much he destroyed girl who played him. I went to look for Dipuo and and requested

an uber the aim was to run away. I didn't think it would end so..."

Ditshego: "Mbali you are a bad friend  
Klaar!"

Silence

Ditshego: "Wena you will fail this year  
I'm telling you!"

Her: "I'm happy Luthando showed you real life. How girls your age end up!! Dipuo you are on your final year. You promised to study and focus on Lefa! But you are so irresponsible!!"

Silence again

Her: "I wish I had Luu's numbers I would call him and thank him what he has done to you. Maybe you'll wake up after this. And wena Mbali I hope you have learned too!"

She stood up and walked out.

-Boitumelo

Don't cry Boitumelo..

You don't need to cry..

I forced my self not to when I applied my makeup.

I blinked the tears back.

Breaking down wouldn't do me good right now.

I had a bandage around my head.

That meant I didn't have to wear my wig...

I took my bag and car keys.

Chrissy: "I have made you someth- Are you going somewhere?"

Christina asked.

Me: "Yes I need to go to the restuarent there is an emergency"

Her: "Should i come with?"

I shook my head no

Her:"You haven't apologized to Shirley's wife"

Me:"I didn't know I owe her any apology"

Her:"Oh?"

Me:"I have to go Chrissy"

I walked out.

The drive to Bafana's office was rather short.

I needed to do this...

The receptionist was happy to see me.

I haven't come here in a long time.

I so wish I don't find Luthando in there or I know hell will break loose.

"He's about to knock off but you can go in"

The receptionist informed me.

I knocked once before he opened for me

Him:"Boitumelo what a pleasant surprise"

I smiled

Her: "You may sit I hope you are not here for painkillers or anything you know your doctor wont be happy with me if he finds out I gave you anything while on chemotherapy"

I chuckled

Me: "No. Actually I'm here to talk to you"

Him: "Sounds serious"

Me: "I spoke to Luthando about his girlfriend"

He looked at me

Me: "I'm ready to meet her"

Him: "And?"

Me: "And I would love to meet her"

Him:"I'm not sure why you are telling me this Aren't you suppose to speak to Luthando about that?"

Me:"I need her adress"

Him:"Aren't you suppose to speak to Luthando about that?" Again

I sighed

Me:"Look Bafana..I... I love Luthando

with all my heart and right now I'm ready to meet the woman behind my husband's happiness"

Him:"You should speak to him about that"

Me:"That's the thing. Your brother and I are always fighting. He can't stand me anymore. I would love to tell him that but..."

And the tears that had been threatening to escape finally broke

free.

Him: "You are making me feel bad right now"

Me: "This is the only favour I'm asking from you. I swear I know Luthando wont be mad about it"

Him: "In other words you are asking me to betray my own brother? Do you know what he would do if he finds out?"

I stood from my chair to kneel before  
him

Him: "No don't But how do I know you  
wont harm the girl?"

I kept quiet

Him: "You are like Kwena everything is  
possible with the two of you"

I chuckled

Him:"She is staying in Menlyn One of Luthando's town houses."

He wrote down the address

Him:"I hope I wont regret my decision"

Me:"You wont.."

I drove to the given place ignoring my ringing phone.

I didn't wanna answer..

I didn't want to talk to Chrissy and explain to her where I was going...

I let out a heavy sigh as I parked outside the house.

I had a reason why I came here and I wasn't going back.

The girl can have her she has my blessing.

I knocked before some lady opened the door.

She had dreadlocks long dreadlocks.

She was beautiful I wont lie.

But it's not her. I know. I remember  
the girl that Luthando ran out to back  
at the restaurant it's not her

Me:"Hi.."

Her:"Hello and you are?"

Me:"Boitumelo... I'm Boitumelo. I'm

not sure if I'm at the right place but  
I'm looking for... Di..Dipuo" I  
remembered her name

Her:"May I ask what for?"

Me:"I just need to talk to her"

Her:"Come in"

Her:"Dipuo someone is here for you!!"  
She shouted.

I was a bit uncomfortable though...

And here she is.

She appeared from the sitting room.

She was in gown.

What time is it again?

5pm and this one is already in her gown?

Me:"Hi.."

I could see the shock. The fear in her eyes

"I'm not here to harm you or anything" I needed to assure her

Her:"I'm no longer in a relationship with him"

The other lady: "You know her?"

Dipuo: "Y..Yes.. She.. She is Luu's wife.."

THIRTY FOUR

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## THIRTY FOUR

'If you dont know how to die. Don't worry: Nature will tell you what to do on the spot fully and adequately. She will do this job perfectly for you; don't bother your head about it's

-Montaigne

..

I swallowed hard.

Her: "May I speak you.." she looked at  
Ditshego

"Privately.." she continued.

I don't know If it was good idea.

I hadn't dreamed of this day. No actually I never thought there would come a day in my life where I sat down with the wife I was sleeping with her husband

Ditshego: "No If you want to talk to her then rather talk while I'm here"

Me: "Its okay Ditshego. I'll call you if something happens"

Her: "Are you sure?"

I nodded

She walked back to the sitting room

Me: "You may sit"

She did.

Awkward silence filled the room.

I was happy when my phone rang in my gown pocket I took it out and looked at.

Dear God it was her husband calling.

I swallowed hard again

Her: "You may take it"

Me: "No I'll call the person back its  
not important"

It rang again

She looked at me.

I could feel her eyes piercing through me as I stared down at my phone.

I didn't need this now.

"Hi.." finally I answered

Him:"Dipuo.."

Me:"Yes"

Him: "I wanted to find out If you are okay?"

Me: "I am"

Him: "Oh? Don't you need me to send someone to talk to you? A therapist maybe?"

Me: "No I'm fine"

Him: "Should I come see you?"

Me:"I said I'm fine"

Him:"Oh"

I wanted to tell him so bad that his wife is here with me but I decided against it.

He hung up...

Her:"Its him?'

Me:"Who?"

Her:"Luthando?'

Me:"I'm not sleeping with him anymore"

Her:"Why?"

What kind of a question was that?

Me:"Look I slept with him before I found out he was married I swear on my mother's grave nothing is going on between us"

Her:"Why did you terminate the pregnancy?"

She knows?

I kept quiet

Her: "I promise you I'm not here to fight you"

Me: "Then why are you here?"

Her: "I'm dying..."

Silence

Her: "He is happy with you you know?"

Me: "Is that why you wanted him to take me as his second wife?"

I couldn't stop my self from asking.

Her:"Because he needed someone in his life.. Someone like you. Someone who makes him happy and makes him forget his problems back at home.

Look I'm not here to ask you marry him but I'm here as a woman to another woman. Begging you to love him the way he loves you"

Me:"I.."

Her:"Dipuo I wont be around forever. Believe it or not i am happy he found someone before i die"

Me:"Luthando is.. I don't know. I can't.."

Her:"He is harsh? He is strong? I know him I have been with that man half of my life. I have shared half of my life with him. Dipuo I was once like you. I feared him so much. Look I met Luthando when I was still a prostitute. He made me see life with a different

eye. Yes he can be too intimidating at times but I know that when he loves he loves for real and he loves you. All he needs is a patient and submissive woman"

Me:"Are you here to tell me to marry him?"

Her:"No I'm here to ask you to take care of him.. And my children. We have two beautiful daughters. Koena and Nathasha. They are both grown up I know they'll find it hard to accept

you but they eventually will. My mother too she is a coloured woman she never believed in Polygamy bare with her. She will love you. Luthando's mother too

Sponsored

Thabitha. She can be hard at times but when she eventually learns to love she will love you with all of her. Then my best friend Kwena. Well she.. She is hard too but you will learn to know her as time goes on"

Me:"I... Boitumelo I can't.."

Her:"Please Dipuo. He needs you. And I know you will need you in the next coming days more than ever"

Me:"Woman are you planning your death?"

We both laughed.

Her: "Not really"

She chuckled lightly

Her: "But this is the only favour I'm asking from you to care for him and my family"

I kept quiet

Her:"How old are you?"

Me:"I'm twenty four"

Her:"Are you studying?"

Me:"Yes I'm doing my last year  
actually. I'm also a mother"

Her:"Oh really how old is your child?"

Me:"Eight. It's a boy. He is staying  
with my sister."

Her:"Oh"

Me:"But why me?"

Her:"He saw something in you. Something I can already see you are strong. You remind me of when I still had life you know. When prostitution was my escape. It is awkward how we met. I remember it like it happened yesterday. We met at a restaurant. I slept with him in a public toilet.. Ha.a don't give me that eye. I was a

prostitute I didn't mind at all. But it happened that Kwena and I had to steal from La!quiz. He made sure to make my life a living hell after the incident."

I laughed

Her:"But on a serious note now i have held on for far too long. He deserves to be happy. Not fo worry about my pain at all"

Me:"Why do you have a bandage

around your head?"

Her:"I fell and hit my head. I had been drinking my pain away. He had told me you were pregnant and I couldn't take it to heart. But I'm okay now. I'm happy"

Me:"Are you?"

She sighed

Her:"I am"

Then there was silence

Her: "Stop giving him hard time I did say he needs a patient woman"

Me: "Oh"

Her: "I should leave. I'll see you around"

I nodded

She stood up and walked to the door

But turned to me

Her:"He needs a strong woman.. Look  
after him Dipuo"

She walked out...

I sighed

"And I swear this sounds like some Hollywood movie"

I ignored her

Her:"And really just like that she wants you to be happy with her husband?"

Me:"Ditshego were you eavesdropping on us?"

Her:"What did you expect?"

I kept quiet

-Boitumelo

I passed by the chemist to get any medication that would help me sleep.

And when I arrived home everyone was in the house. Including Luthando.

I threw my car keys and bag on the counter.

I was tired.

Emotionally and physically

"I have been worried about you why were you not picking my calls?"

Chrissy.

Me: "I went to the restaurant. I thought I had already told you"

Silence

My eyes went on to Luthando who was talking to Koena and Nathasha before he flashed a beautiful smile to them.

I could feel the deep dark whole within me.

The emptiness...

Chriss: "I have made you something to eat"

I sat on the highchair taking the plate..

My mind just wasn't in the room.

I had alot to deal with

"He loves you.." Chrissy said to me.

I looked at her.

Me:"I know"

Her:"I heard you arguing earlier on"

Me:"Chrissy do you think I'm a terrible wife?"

Her:"You are not.."

Silence

Me:"I didn't mean to push him away..."

I said absent mindedly

Her:"He will come around"

Me:"I need to lay down a bit.."

I barely touch my food.

I think the sleeping pills would help.

I drank all of them.

I was freeing my self from the hurt...

Dear Lord..

I was freeing my self from the  
heartache.

And when I walked in back from the ensuite bathroom to my bedroom. He was sitting on the bed..

My Luthando

Him:"I'm sorry about earlier on.."

Me:"Its okay.."

He stood up and walked to me

Him:"I mean it I'm sorry. I shouldn't

have spoken to you the way I did.."

Me:"I also shouldn't have brought her up"

Him:"Look Boitumelo I love you. I love with my whole heart. And I need to assure you that nothing would ever stop me from loving you.."

I was getting emotional. No I didn't need to cry..

Me:"I'm sorry Luthando.."

I whispered before he pulled me in his embrace.

He held my body so tight.

Me:"I need to lay down.."

He helped me on the bed

Him:"I'll go shower and join you okay?"

I nodded.

He kissed my forehead and walked out.

Images rose up unbidden torturing me:  
Luthando and Dipuo being together forever.

Luthnado taking Her in his arms and

kissing her.

Cupping her face gently the way he'd done to me. Touching her stomach whispering in her ear sharing his Hope's of having a son with her something I couldn't give him.

I imagined them trying for that child their naked bodies fitting together perfectly as they made love on a lazy Sunday morning. Luthando's hands roaming over her body his lips trailing kisses down her throat her breasts

him fucking her until she screamed his  
name

I thought I wouldn't cry. But the  
moment my head hit the pillow I  
imagined life without Luthando. I  
imagined her in our life. I imagined  
him inlove with her. The tears came.

I was completely utterly alone. My cries echoed off the empty walls of my room as I felt my self drifting off to sleep and tried to convince my self he loved me more than he loved her.

But maybe our marriage was really over...

...

"I can't feel the pulse something is definitely wrong!!" He shouted.

Chrissy ran to get her phone to call the ambulance.

Luthando too ran with Boitumelo in his arms to his car.

Chrissy opened the door.

Luthando drove like a maniac to the hospital.

Chrissy was in the car with him.

They called Bafana and he said he would meet them at the hospital together with Kwena.

The kids were left alone in the house.

Chrissy was worried.

Tumie wasn't breathing.

Arriving at the emergency door the doctors were waiting with the stretcher.

Luu placed her body on the stretcher.

One of the doctors ran his thumb on her pulse. A few machines to check her heart and breathing rate...

She looked at the family

"I'm sorry..."

It was it.

She was gone

THIRTY SIX

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THIRTY SIX

Said goodbye turned around

And you were gone gone gone

Faded into the setting sun

Slipped away

But I won't cry

'Cause I know I'll never be lonely

For you are the stars to me

You are the light I follow

I will see you again oh

This is not where it ends

I will carry you with me oh

'Till I see you again

Oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh

I can hear those echoes in the wind at  
night

Calling me back in time

Back to you

In a place far away

Where the water meets the sky

The thought of it makes me smile

You are my tomorrow

I will see you again oh

This is not where it ends

I will carry you with me oh

'Till I see you again

Sometimes I feel my heart is breaking

But I stay strong and I hold on 'cause  
I know

I will see you again oh

This is not where it ends

I will carry you with me yeah yeah

I will see you again oh

This is not where it ends

I will carry you with me oh

'Till I see you again

Oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh

'Till I see you again (Oh oh oh oh oh  
oh oh oh)

'Till I see you again yeah yeah yeah  
whoa

'Till I see you again

Said goodbye turned around

And you were gone gone gone."

-----'

"Ha.a Kwena!! I want to work for my self and children!" Boitumelo..

I kept on browsing at the gallery in my phone.

Most were our pictures.

There was a picture of us years ago when she was few months pregnant.

I remembered the fear in her eyes when she knew Rethabile would kill her for the pregnancy.

I remembered the look in Luthando's eyes when he found out she wanted to terminate.

I remembered when she used to cry on my shoulders

the sleepless nights when she'd just gave birth to a premature baby

The excitement when Luthando asked

her to marry him

Lur moments of laughter

The joy we share when we knew we  
wouldn't be prostitutes anymore.

The crimes we had done together and  
laughing about them later...

"Boitumelo why would you do this to

us" i stared at her photo.

The laughter.

I couldn't anymore.

I threw it against the wall. Groaning loudly and finally letting it all out.

Bafana held me

Him: "Shes at a better place now.."

Him: "She's at peace.."

Dipuo.

My picture!! Oh no.

My picture was posted on some  
celebrity gossip page.

With caption

"I would commit suicide too if my  
husband cheated on her"

Another one

"We've found Boitumelo's replacement."

No where did they get my pictures?

I logged in my Facebook. My pictures where shared.

People talked about me.

Some though I was Lucky to have Luthando in my life.

Some cursed me for Boitumelo's death.

I hated this.

I was emotional about all this. Her death pained me too. It felt as though I had known her for some time.

The little time we shared on that table and little laughter was enough for me to cry for her.

Sego: "You still don't want anything to eat?"

I kept quiet

She sighed

Her:"Dipuo. She is gone"

Me:"I know"

Her:"Then why are you blaming yourself?"

Me:"Because I fell for her husband.  
She wouldnt have committed suicide if  
she had accepted me"

Her:"I feel like she had more pain

that the one you are talking about.  
She wouldn't commit suicide for  
something she wanted. I refuse!!  
There was more to her committing  
suicide"

Silence

Her:"I really need to go to work I  
would love to stay and nurse you but I  
haven't been to work in days now"

Me:"Okay"

She took her bag

Her: "She is at peace now."

She walked out.

I didn't need to tell her people were on my case I knew she would be angry by all this.

I didn't need this kind of drama in my life.

Mbali wasn't in the house. She had gone with one of her boyfriends out...

I had been locked in the house. I didn't want to see any one.

I switched off my phone after going through my whatsapp.

I have been traumatized enough.

A knock on the door disturbed my moment of silence

I stood up dragging my feet to open the door.

He was here he was at my door.

Luthando was at my door.

I suddenly felt bad for not calling him to send my condolences.

It's been two days since she died but  
I hadn't called him.

I felt bad

Without being able to stop myself. I  
opened my arms for him.

And he allowed me to embrace him.

We stood there in silence for a while

Sponsored

he was at my door.

Luthando was at my door.

I suddenly felt bad for not calling him to send my condolences.

It's been two days since she died but I hadn't called him.

I felt bad

Without being able to stop my self. I  
opened my arms for him.

And he allowed me to embrace him.

We stood there in silence for a while  
I didn't know what to say.

What was there to say to him?

I blame my self for her Death?

She came and asked me to take care of you before she died?

She was beautiful?

Him: "I'm sorry the media had to drag you in all of this"

Oh he came because of that?

Me: "Its okay I'm a big girl I'll leave"

Him:"I was worried about you"

Me:"I know"

I welcomed him inside the house

Me:"Can I get you anything to drink?"

Him:"No I'm actually on my way to the mortuary we have to dress Boitumelo today she will be transported to

Mpumalanga tonight"

I felt sorry for him.

Me:"I'm sorry about her"

Him:"She committed suicide"

Me:"How do you feel?"

Him:"How do you expect me to feel? I lost my wife Dipuo the woman I love" he didn't shout but his voice was... It

was.. Sigh..

I don't know

I cringed away as his rage slammed  
into me

Me:"I'm sorry.." I said trying to blink  
back the tears that burned at the  
corners of my eyes

He sighed

Him: "I'm sorry.. I'm just.. I don't know. Boitumelo left me with too many unanswered questions. I'm even failing to tell my kids why would their mother do such thing to us to them"

He said. In pain I could see it in the wildness of his black eyes.

I didn't need to ask

I found my self reaching up to touch  
him

Me:"She died a happy woman"

Him:"Then why would she do this?  
Right now I'm questioning my self  
Dipuo. She could atleast have left a  
letter. Atleast explain why she did  
this. Or she could atleast have  
explained it to me why she did it. I'm  
so angry at her right now Dipuo. What

ever that was hurting her she should  
just have held on at least for our kids"  
he said in a voice strained

Me: "I'm sorry" I said softly prodding.

Him: "We've had a chance to speak.  
I'm angry because she didn't even tell  
me what she had planned..." his gaze  
was dark with pain

He's never opened up to me I could tell how much he was in pain. I too was in pain.

"He saw something in you. Something I can already see you are strong. "

Me:"She asked me to care for you.."

He looked at me like gave me that questioning look.

I sighed turning to the fridge and taking out a bottle of water

I didn't wanna meet his eyes

Me:"She came here the day she died"

Him: "Why didn't you tell me?"

Me: "Because I didn't know she was planning her death Luthando"

He kept quiet

Me: "She told me about your family."

I sighed

Me:"About your two beautiful daughters. Koena and Nathasha. That they will find it hard to accept me but they eventually will. Her mother a coloured woman who doesn't believe in polygamy. Your mother Thabitha. Her best friend Kwena. She was here pleading with me to love you. To care for you and her children..."

He kept quiet.

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't tell you.."

...

#Kwena

So we were preparing ourselves to going to Mpumalanga Luthando's home for the funeral.

Christina wasn't taking it all too well.

I understood her. I didn't too.

This wasn't something we thought  
Boitumelo would do.

The Tengetile Uncles were here.

Luthando had gone to the mortuary with Bafana and Christina.

I was shocked to see Rethabile and Boineelo arriving with Boineelo's child Thato (Read Mother's hatred)

The uncles summoned a meeting with  
Boitumelo's family.

I made them tea

But their conversation caught my ear  
and made me eavesdrop.

Lord Forgive me

"Yes you married Boitumelo but we

can't bury her in Mpumalanga that's not Luthando's home. Luthando's mother divorced!" Boitumelo's uncle

"That's not possible we will decide where we bury her we married her!!"  
Luthando's uncle

My friend doesn't deserve this

"So what about the girl you said you were about to marry?" Boitumelo's uncle

"We still are going to marry her. He chose her" Luthando's uncle

How did the topic change so soon?

"And we have given you a go ahead to marry her but that will be if you bury our child with her rightful ancestors"  
Boitumelo's uncle

"I don't think that's what we have to talk about especially not now we've just our child" another uncle

THIRTY SEVEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

THIRTY SEVEN

It's her memorial service today its  
live on TV.

The camera people kept on viewing  
Luthando.

He was just quiet sitting there.  
Looking all tired

And from the TV I could see clearly

how broken he was.

I wanted to go but I couldn't not with  
the media on my arse.

I wanted to be there for him but I  
didn't know how

"You know Boitumelo and I shared... almost everything. We shared our lives together we've been through the worst through hell together and I won't lie it's painful for me to say goodbye. I can't.... I don't think I'll ever let her go.." she sobbed

"Her death cut so deeper that I don't think I'll ever heal. But I know she's at peace she wouldn't have wanted to

do this to hurt anyone. Our happiness to her always came before everything else. Koena and Nathasha she left because she knew you guys would be a better hands now. I'm here Thabitha tooChrissy Shirley..."

She couldn't hold herself anymore.

She sobbed so hard. Luu's brother hugged her. It was emotional really.

It was painful watching this..

I stood up and walked to the kitchen  
I've cried.

I didnt wanna cry anymore.

I knew the pain I lost my mother just  
few months ago I know how she feels.  
Knowing you wont see them anymore.

Tshego: "You okay?"

I turned to her

Me: "Yah.."

Her: "I think you should go to Soweto after your classes tomorrow you wont think too much about her death when with Lefa"

That's what I was planning actually

Me: "Do you think it's my fault Segoo?  
That she committed suicide?"

She sighed

Her: "It's not your fault. It's not Luu's  
fault too

She was just I don't know. Maybe  
tired of living"

Silence

Her:"I have been following tweets about her since her death. She had cancer and had been doing through chemo which the first one didn't go well. I know her pain Dipuo. Noone would want to hold on to it"

I sighed

Her:"Let's go to KFC and get our

selves some ice cream I heard it lifts  
the mood"

She chuckled

Me:"I don't want to go out"

Her:"Yet you've been to school  
today.."

I sighed

Her:"Go wear your shoes.."

I did.

I couldn't avoid the looks I got from people in KFC.

I've had to go through that at school today and I was tired already

Sego:"Don't mind them"

She kept on assuring me.

I tried to but I couldn't

Her:"Did you speak to Luu?"

Me:"No

Sponsored

but he came to see me Days ago. I had to tell him Boitumelo came to see me"

I needed someone to talk to Ditshego was there. For the first time I wanted to open up to her. We hadn't

seen Mbali in days too I was a bit worried about her

Her:"What did he say?"

Me:"He was hurt that I didn't tell him"

Her:"I feel Boitumelo was there to ask you to mother her children"

Me:"I cant even mother my own Ditshego..

"

Her: "She trusts you"

I sighed

She held my hand

Her: "I've seen how much her death took a toll on you. I know you love Luthando. But whatever choice you make make sure it's best for you and

Lefa Dipuo.."

My phone rang as we were still talking.  
It was Lefa.

I haven't spoke to my son since all the drama in my life happened. My son didn't need my negative energy around him..

Sego looked at me as she noticed was a bit hesitant taking the call.

"Nana.." I finally did

Him:"Dipuo I saw uncle Luu on tv.."

Oh my son..

Me:"Really?"

Him:"Yes. I wanted to call him and tell him I saw him but he's not taking my calls"

Me:"Don't call him nana uncle Luu is going through some difficult time.."

I didn't even know what to say to him

Him:"I miss him"

Me:"I'm sure he miss you too"

Him:"And I miss you.."

Me:"I miss you lenna nana I'll come see you on tomorrow okay?"

Him:"Yes and I'll show you my new phone Mme Dineo bought me a new phone it has unlimited wifi and airtime. I can take pictures and I have facebook"

Me:"No Lefa you shouldn't have  
Facebook"

Him:"But my friends have it"

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Uncle Luu is a celebrity Dipuo. I  
want to be like him when I grow up"

I chuckled

Me:"Okae mme Dineo?"

Him:"She is at work I'm with Ontla.  
Okae Mme Ditshego "

Me:"I'm with her you wanna talk to  
her?"

Him:"Yes"

I hand the phone to her..

#Kwena

Its Saturday we are burying her

Nathasha and Koena are watching  
their bring buried.

It hurts so bad.

She's gone and gone forever.

Her mother is wailing.

Friends too.

She's gone so suddenly. They are covering her body with soil. She's six feet under.

I sat there wondering If I'd ever  
build a relationship with someone else  
the way I did with her. I sat there  
wondering if I'd ever sit with  
Luthando's newly found lover on a  
bottle of Hennessy and share the  
craziness of the twins.

Jehovah motsamaise..

Ngwana Hao ya sepelang..

Ke phahila ke tsietsi tseleng mo ke  
hlahlathang.

A Moya wa hao o robale la khutso

Tau ya Bakoena..

Back at home. People are eating. It

felt as though they let her go so soon.

Koena cried till she fell asleep.

I covered her with a fleece before going to find Luthando.

He was in the lounge with his uncles and Boitumelo's family..

And a certain lady.

A lady that resembled Nathasha  
Luthando's child. And a few men and  
women I didn't know

Me:"I.. I wanted to check on you but  
I'll come bak"

Luu:"No you may sit Kwena.." he said  
coldly

The uncle:"No. This is family matter"

Luu:"She's Bafana's wife. That makes her family."

I didn't know what to do. But I sat I wanted ri hear what they were talking about.

Curiosity

Luu's uncle:"As we were saying we can marry the child"

Luu:"I will marry mu daughter she is

my daughter! But I'm still saying I don't want her near my child!!"

What's going on

The woman: "She is her mother!"

Luu: "What mother? What mother!! Ntombi left my child at 2 weeks and now that my child is 12 she wants to come here and tell me about me about being a mother? Fuck her!!"

He was angry

Luu's uncle:"Luthando no!!"

Luu stood up

Him:"I just buried my wife and I don't need this!!"

He walked out

Thabitha:"I'll go speak to him!

Meanwhile

"Luthando.."

Luthando stood outside smoking.

He couldn't believe the audacity of Ntombi. Who the fuck leaves their child at 2 weeks and come back to

claim them at 12 years.

Luthando met Ntombikayise years before he fell for Boitumelo.

They were inlove everything changed when Ntombi fell pregnant with

Nathasha.

Ntombi claimed she wasn't ready to be a mother.

She gave birth to Nathasha and dropped her at his mother's house before she disappeared.

He raised his daughter Thabitha helped raise the daughter.

He forgot about Ntombi but that didn't make him love his daughter any less and now Ntombi just decided to come to Boitumelo's funeral with her family and demand his daughter?

"Thabitha I'm not in the mood" he said to his mother

Thabitha:"I know baby I know how you

feel right now. But I think you should give Ntombi a chance to fix her wrongs. Allow her in her daughter's life"

Luu:"No"

Thabitha:"Boitumelo is gone Luthando. I'm growing up I cannot mother the kids anymore. The kids are still young too. They still need a mother figure in their life. Allow Ntombie to give them that.."

Luu:"It hasn't been two hours since we buried Boitumelo and already you want to replace her? I don't believe you right now"

He was trying by all means not to snap on his mother.

Thabitha:"Just let her in her daughter's life"

To be continued

FORTY ONE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FOURTY ONE

"Dipuo!!"

Me:"Hi.."

Her: "Oskare hi to me!! Where the hell are you? Are you not supposed to be at school?"

I squeezed my eyes shut

Her: "You are out gallivanting after what happened to your friend?"

Me: "I'm not gallivanting Ditshego I will be home later today"

Her: "Ele hore okae (Where are you)?"

Me:"I... I'm with Luu"

She laughed in disbelief

Her:"So instead of letting Luthando mourn his wife wena you are busy with him?"

Silence

Her:"You will fail wena!! I can already see fail!!"

Sigh

Her: "Both you and Luu are stupid!!"

She hung up

I closed my eyes and let out a heavy  
sigh..

"You didn't tell your sister you were coming?"

Fuck!

I didn't know he was in the room.

Me: "I didn't know I was coming either"

He eyed me..

I sighed

Me:"I was worried about you"

He sat on the edge of the bed right close to me.

Him:"Worried?"

Me:"You called and told me about documents that I should fetch from your house and just like that you hung up. So I was worried"

Him: "Nathasha's mother had me arrested"

I was confused.

Isn't Boitumelo Nathasha's mother?

Him: "Nathasha's mother was in the picture before Boitumelo. She left her at two weeks and I had to raise

her with the help of my mother. So she just came back and got me arrested for assault and kidnapping of my child"

Me:"Oh my God"

Him:"Yeah but it's fine now. We are dealing with it"

Me:"Don't kill her"

He laughed softly and sank his teeth

gently into my skin before running his tongue over the same spot soothing that burn.

Him: "I'm not a murderer"

Me: "Yeah right"

Him: "And back to you are you not supposed to be attending?"

Me:"I am"

Him:"I'll have to ask the driver to take you back to Pretoria. You have missed a lot of classes Dipuo"

I nodded

Him:"Now get dressed so we can join the family for breakfast I've sent someone to get you something to wear"

Me: "Thank you"

He tipped his forehead against mine.  
He studied me for a moment  
something like a smile tugged at the  
corners of his lips.

Him: "But thank you for coming. I love  
it when you care.."

I went for a quick shower.

I was very nervous about having  
breakfast with his kids and Kwena

Kwena the kids and Bafana were  
already sitting on the round table  
having breakfast.

I greeted before seating down and soon Kwena passed a plate for me to dish up for my self.

The kids were just quiet

Bafana: "Dipuo how are you?"

Me: "I'm okay"

Didn't know what to say really.

Kwena:"So Dipuo how are your studies going?"

Sigh..

Me:"Okay.."

Nathasha:"Daddy who Is Dipuo?"

Can the world open up and swallow me already

Luu:"She is Dipuo Daddy's friend"

Koena:"She is beautiful"

Me:"Thank you you are beautiful too"

She smiled

Her:"Your dreadlocks are so long I like them"

Okay.

"Baphi!!! Where are they?!!"

A woman shouted entering the room

Luthando covered his face with both his hands.

Bafana stood up

The woman: "So it's true? It's true that you've brought your mistress here?"

She shouted

Luu: "Thabitha not now!"

Her: "When exactly? The poor Ntombi is home waiting for you so you can talk about raising your children and you are here entertaining your mistress?"

I had to see it on the gossip pages?"

And so quick? I was already on the gossip pages.

She came my way.

Luu stood up and stood between us.

I shouldn't have come here really

Her: "Luthando just buried his wife and you couldn't wait to come and replace his wife" she said to me.

I could see one of the BNB workers taking pictures.

Bafana: "Ma.."

Her: "Shut up Bafana!! I'm not here for you!! You married your prostitute I don't have your time anymore!"

Gosh

Luthando: "Thabitha please leave!"

I could tell he was trying really hard to control his temper but his features had so much rage...

Luthando: "Thabitha you will address

Dipuo with respect!"

He was trying really.

Soon the security guards walked In

"Is everything okay in here?" One of them asked.

Her:"I'm sure Boitumelo Is already turning in her grave!!" She clapped her

hands once and walked out with the securities following her.

There was a hard lump on my throat I forced it back

"Ya tella nthwe!" Was all Kwena uttered before she walked away too.

Then the room was filled with silence.  
And there was a tightness in my chest  
that I couldn't seem to shake I felt  
like I was going to cry but nothing  
came out

....

I arrived in Pretoria pretty late I  
didn't speak to Luthando after the  
incident

Sponsored

he was to angry and sad to even say

anything.

I was even happy even when he didn't fight me when i said I needed to leave.

Mbali was discharged she still looked bad though.

Her: "Girl you're trending!!"

She said when I threw my self on her

bed

Her: "Someone posted a video of some woman attacking you. And people already think you are the cause of Luthando's wife's death.."

Sigh

Me: "Not even a hello Mbali."

Her: "I'm sorry how are you?"

Me:"Bad. I don't even wanna log on my Facebook and anything. I already regret going to Mpumalanga I was worried about him that's it"

Her:"I understand"

Me:"I don't think being with him is a good idea really"

Her:"You already have doubts just because of social media?"

I sighed.

My phone rang it was him. I didn't need to talk to him now I was just to stressed. I let it ring before I switched it off.

Her:"Really?"

Me:"I'm not in the mood where is Seggo?"

Her:"On night shift.."

Me:"How are you feeling?"

Her:"Much better someone told the parents and they are on their way as we speak..'

She sighed.

I have problems of my own.

I didn't speak to Lefa today.

But Dineo called and told me about the video she saw on facebook.

I really didn't need this in my life really.

...

The following morning I didn't wanna go to class.

But I forced my self to because I had missed too many classes already...

I hadn't switched my phone back on. I didn't wanna speak to Luthando.

All I wanted was to just be there for him like his wife requested was that too much?

I couldn't avoid the looks the pictures people took of me. I just couldn't breath...

After my last class I went straight home

Ditshego was in the house I knew I was in for a lecture

Her: "You ate back?"

Me: "I shouldn't have gone there"

Her:"And you did and it backfired!"

I kept quiet

Her:' 'You're turning in to one stupid girl wena!! Did you really have to wait till your last year in varsity to turn so stupid?'

Sigh

Her:"Ele hore what was so important

that you had to follow him?"

I shrugged

Her: "I'm disappointed in you!!"

She walked to her bedroom.

Dear Lord.

I decided to switch on my phone back on I know I wont ignore Luthando forever.

There were tons of missed calls from him others from Lefa and a text message from the number I didn't recognize

"So being mistress is in your DNA?  
You killed his wife the same way you  
killed my husband. I'm wondering how  
will the media react when they find  
out about this.

Mthuthuzeli's wife.."

FORTY TWO

## THE CHOICES SHE MADE

### FORTY TWO

A week passed by. I hadn't received any text from that number again.

I haven't spoke to Luu too and life was getting better.

I focused alot on my books I was to start writing my exams in two days time and Lefa was in Pretoria visiting with Dineo's kids while both sisters were in Mafikeng for my mother's ritual ie go ntsa diaparo tsa mofu.

Mbali too had gone back to KZN with her parents. Life was just okay..

I spoke to her on daily basis though she was still trying to convince the folks that she would change her life.

After meeting both her parents I

swear it won't be easy doing so that I'm sure of.

Her parents are strict.

"You guys will make sure not to burn the house okay?"

I wasn't really free leaving them by themselves in the house.

Ontla:"We'll be fine really mme  
Dipuo"

I sighed

Me:"Call me if there's anything you  
guys need"

Ontla:"So you've already told us"

Me:"I'll lock the gate just make sure  
you.."

Ontla: "Mme Dipuo leave"

Sigh

I took my bag and walked out. My cab was already waiting anyway.

The ride to the surgery was short. At least this was the only checkup I

would be attending since the abortion.

Today Marks it exactly three weeks  
since the abortion...

"You may go in Sisi?" The receptionist  
said after a while of waiting.

I was still trending on social media I have even decided to stay off social media just not to depress my self.

The nurse took my temperature BP and other things before I was told to go to Dr. Tengetile's office.

He smiled when I walked in.

Him: "Dipuo!"

I always don't know how to react  
around him really

Him: "How are you feeling today?"

Me: "I'm okay"

He took out my file and wrote  
something on it

Him:"You still bleeding?"

Me:"No?"

Him:"Do you still feel any pain on your abdominal area?"

Me:"No?"

He was busy writing with everything I said

Him:"How long did your bleeding last?"

Me:"Five days"

Him:"Just five?"

He looked at me with a questioning  
look

Me:"Yes just five"

Him:"That's weird"

He wrote something on a small paper

Him: "You can go back to the nurse  
she'll tell you what to do"

Okay this was going to be a long day

I went to her she asked me to go pee  
and I did and she did a urine test. I

went back to Bafana

Him:"How are you? I mean after the incident that happened back in Mpumalanga?"

I didn't wanna talk about it really

Me:"I'm okay"

Him:"Don't get offended by her she's

just.. "

Me:"Naturally mean?"

He chuckled

Him:"My wife doesn't get offended by her anymore. Boitumelo too had already gotten used to her"

Me:"I hate her" I literally slapped my mouth after that

He laughed

Him: "Me too Luthando too she has no respect for anyone."

Me: "Oh"

Him: "The pregnancy test still tests positive but it's common since your hormones are still high"

I know

Him: "But we'll have to do a sonar scan just to know if you're still okay"

I nodded

I watched him apply the cold lubricant on my stomach and run the ultrasound probe on my stomach.

I was enjoying the feeling really.

But sad memories came back. The memories of when he maneuvered the ultrasound probe on my stomach until my uterus was displayed on the screen and the image of the fetus appearing...

When the cannula was inserted in my uterus and nearing the baby. When it gently probed the baby side when...

He sighed loudly

Him: "I've never come across this in my entire life.."

He brought me back to reality..

Me:"What?'

Him:"The sonar shows that you are still pregnant. See this? Is a leg" he maneuvered the probe "Then a partial image of a torso tiny fingers and toes.."

No...

Me:"No that's not possible"

Him:"It shows that you are thirteen

weeks pregnant"

Me:"But you did an abortion I aborted the baby!"

Him:"I'm shocked I have to make a call. I think I'll need assistance on this one"

I took a paper tissue and wiped myself dry sitting up straight.

Then what happened because the abortion was performed? I bleed for days.

No

Sponsored

this didn't make sense at all it didn't.  
I can't still be pregnant. I can't!! I  
don't feel pregnant.

I kept on telling my self while he was  
on his phone.

"Thirteen weeks" I heard him say on  
the phone.

No..

I found my self picking my bag and walking out it felt surreal. I think I was sleep walking. No what am I saying?

I felt his hand grab my arms just when I walked out

Him: "Dipuo we are not yet done.."

Me: "I.. I. Wait? Am I dreaming?"

Him: "My colleague says it's possible. In years of being a doctor this is the first time I come across this. It looks as if you were pregnant with twins and one survived"

Me: "How?"

Silence.

Me:"I need to leave..."

I wasn't okay. It didn't make any sense.

I found my self walking just on a busy road cars hooting on me. Drivers swearing at me. And Bafana shouting my name.

It didn't make any sense.

#Kwena

There was a cleansing ceremony in Mpumalanga and tomorrow we would be going back to Gauteng. Our lives would go on. Boitumelo is gone.

Everyone was going in and out doing everything and anything.

Natasha's mother had gone back to where she came from that was after charges against Luthando were dropped and evidence was provided

that Luu didn't kidnap his child.

I swear I hate that woman with all my heart.

"What are you doing here?"

I was sitting outside.

Me: "I miss Johannesburg already"

Her: "We will be going back tomorrow  
don't worry"

Me: "And leaving here"

Her: "Life should go on"

Me: "I know"

Her: "I heard Thabitha caused a  
scene"

Me: "At the Bnb?"

She nodded

Me: "Yes apparently Luthando was running from his problems and busy intertainig his mistress"

Her: "How is she?"

Me: "Who?"

Her: "Luthando's mistress?"

Me: "Chrissy..."

Her: "As much as I hate the fact that he brought her here and left just to be with her three days after burying my child I have accepted her because Boitumelo wanted us to"

Me: "She is a good person really the kids love her. But she looks young"

Her: "How young?"

Me: "Too young"

She chuckled

Me: "Luthando has his own burdens scars and need a matured woman to handle that. For me she looked like some school kid who still hasn't figured out how hard life is"

Her: "If Boitumelo trusted her. Then we should."

Me:"I know"

Her:"He wouldn't have

Me:"And don't worry about Luthando touching her or anything after three days of burying his wife he assured me that he didn't do anything to disrespect his wife. He is still grieving"

Her:"I trust him.."

#Ditshego

Everything went well. The only thing we were waiting for was for Dineo's husband's lawyer to come and brief us on how we would deal with Motaung moving forward.

I hate that man with all my life.

I was busy packing away my mother's clothes when Dineo walked in her bedroom..

She sat on the chair by the corner in silence

Me:"Keng?"

Her:"The house is empty with out her"

I continued with packing the clothes

Me:"I'm almost done. Then we can take them to the Home"

Her:"Don't you want to keep anything from them?'

Me:"No"

Her: "Why?"

Me: "Because I don't"

Silence

Her: "Ditshego can we talk?"

Me: "We are talking.."

Her: "For how long will you keep this anger inside you?"

Me:"What anger?"

She sighed

Her:"You have alot buried inside you I wish someday you would just talk to me or Dipuo or just anyone about it"

There was a knock

Me:"I think you should check that.."

She walked out.

I don't want to talk one day I'll share my story but just not now.

I heard voices in the kitchen.

I stopping packing and went to check on who it was.

"Sawubona" the older man greeted.

It were two old men a gentleman and  
his wife I think

Me:"Dumelang"

The olde men:" I hope we are not lost  
this is Dipuo's home right?"

What has this child done now?

Dineo:" Yes you may sit"

They sat on the chairs thank God we still had enough chairs after the small ceremony today

The gentleman:" I'm Sizwe this here is my wife and these are my uncles. We don't mean any disrespect to you or the family but we are here regarding Dipuo's child Lefa"

Me:"Lefa? Kana what do you want from Lefa"

The uncle : "He is father. We are here  
to do right by you..."

Aow

FORTY THREE

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## FORTY THREE

I had been sitting on a bench in Town  
it didn't make any sense. Nothing  
made sense.

I thought I was done and over with it.  
My problems were not over.

It was just the beginning..

My phone rang I just watched it ring unanswered. I didn't have the energy to. I didn't want to talk..

I switched it off.

"Hi.." a woman my age greeted sitting

right close to me in silence.

My mind was very far thirteen weeks meant three months. I was three months pregnant and all along I had thought I wasn't pregnant anymore..

I had already accepted the guilt and thought I had moved on.

Though Luthando hated me for doing  
it part of me was happy that we were  
fine now.

And he has accepted that it's no  
longer there.

I'm not ready to mother another child.  
I can barely take care of Lefa  
financially.

Yes Luthando has made my life a lot  
easier now. He literally is taking care  
of both Lefa and I financially. I don't  
even remember when was the last  
time I waited impatiently for my  
NSFAS allowance just so I can be  
able to send some for Lefa's needs.

My son literally has everything he had always dreamed of having from the shoes to the playstations but I wished I would bring another baby on this world while I am financially stable just not now.

"I kept on doing the same thing when

I had just found out I was pregnant for the first time. I was nervous I didn't believe it.."

The stranger said.

I kept on brushing my stomach I don't even know why

Her:"when I want to talk I mostly confide in strangers I feel free after

then"

I realised she was talking to me.

I turned my head to her

Her:"Wanna talk about it?'

Sigh.

Me:"I... I just found out I'm still pregnant after terminating the pregnancy three weeks ago"

Her:"The baby is still alive?"

Me:"It were twins one survived"

Her:"Its a miracle baby?"

I kept quiet

Her:"Why did you terminate?"

Me:"I've had a lot to deal with. I'm still young my child is still young. I

can't even take care of my self financially. Another baby will just bring more problems to my life."

Why was I confiding to a stranger?

Her:"This is a miracle baby. It means it wasn't supposed to die. Believe it or not God is trying to show you that the

baby will bring only good things in your life. It survived don't try to harm it."

Silence

Her:"I'm a mother to a 3 years old. I'm not working my parents died. My baby daddy is just useless but believe me my baby will never go to bed on an empty stomach."

Sigh

Her:"I usually come here to just think and I could see it that you were okay so I decided to speak to you"

Me:'I don't know what will happen"

Her:"Just don't harm it.."

Me:"I didn't get your name"

Her:"I'm Roslyn. Look I should go"

She stood up and walked away..

#Ditshego

Heeh Sebetete!!! (The audacity!)

Me: "What father?"

Dineo: "Sego I think you should calm down"

Calm down? I am calm

Me: "What's doing right by us?"

Sizwe: "We want to marry the child"

Me: "Metlholo! After a whole fucken

eight years you come here and tell us you want to marry Lefa?"

The uncle: "We know we've done wrong by the family and we are here to rectify that."

He humbled himself

Dineo: "Where have you been for the past eight years?"

Sizwe: "I'm here to fix that"

Me:" To fix what exactly? Right now I'm here asking my self what made you decide to come here after so long and want to marry Lefa? Keng? Is life that hard?"

Silence

Me:"You are not Lefa's father. You can not come here and just tell us you want to marry him. You are not his father!"

Him: "I spoke to Dipuo.."

Dineo: "Don't you dare tell us that!!  
You left her with a child! They don't  
need you in their lives!!"

He stood from the chair and knelt  
before us

The wife: "Sizwe Don't-"

Sizwe: "Thula Boikanyo! I'm in this all  
because of you! If you had accepted

my child then things would be  
different today"

Boikanyo: "So it's my fault now?"

The tension

The uncle: "Stop it Iona!!"

Me: "You know what

Sponsored

I don't have time for this!"

I walked out.

My young sister has been through a lot she doesn't need this in here life now.

I packed away the clothes.

Dineo walked in after a while.

Her:"They're gone already but they

asked me to speak to the elders and request a meeting with them"

Me:"And you agreed to that nonsense?"

She sighed

Her:"As much as I am still angry about this Lefa do need a father in his life"

Me:"O bone ka eng hore obatla 'a

father' his life?"

Silence

Me:" Exactly! Lefa doesn't need him. I'm actually shocked you let those people get in your head! Where was he all this years? Lefa is all grown now."

She sighed

Her:"What if Lefa needs him in future?"

Me:"Then he will be matured enough to make his own decisions but for now we don't need that man in our lives!!"

Her:"Sego.."

Me:"I've been with Dipuo from when she was pregnant ebile wena you have no right to tell me what Lefa needs you were too busy with your life and don't know what Dipuo had to go

through while 'the father' too was too busy with his life. I had to drop my life just to hustle for her and Lefa! I had to see the worst just to make sure Lefa had nappies and formula. Where was he? We don't need him anymore. It would have been better if he waited two years and came back but eight years? That's a fucken decade Dineo!"

#Dipuo

I finally gathered all the strength and went home.

The kids were still doing just fine.

"See? We didn't burn the house!"  
Omphie said wena I walked in..

Me:"That's good actually. Where are your brothers?"

Him: "in the swimming pool I was here to make us snacks"

I realised just how much I haven't been my self lately. Swimming had always been my hobby but it feels like

months since I had gone for a swim.

Me: "Okay I'll lie down for a while.  
Have you had anything to eat? Are you  
guys still okay?"

Him: "Yes we are good"

I took my bag and walked to my room  
I needed to wash my face first.

I went to the bathroom and did..

It still didn't make sense. Just when I wiped my face dry I found my self staring back at my reflection. At the pregnant Dipuo.

I braced my hands on the marble topped counter to support my trembling frame.

I pressed my palm against my belly and drew in several breaths. Soon I'll be showing.

My sisters will be disappointed in me.

I won't even try to terminate it again or I might die. This were my beliefs from the start. I didn't believe in murder. Lord was trying to show me.

This was the choice I was making I am keeping it.

My phone rang in the bedroom.

I rushed to pick it up praying really hard that it shouldn't be Luthando.

I'm not ready to talk to him. And I know his brother might have told him already..

But it was Tshidiso.

Yeeerrrr!!

Me:"Hi."

Him:"Hey stranger." Sigh

Him:"You okay?"

Me: "Yeah."

Him: "You have distanced yourself lately.."

Argha

Him: "But anyway I have been invited to some business cocktail party in Cape Town next week. Wanna tag along?"

Abuti I have too many life problems

to be busy on some trips to Cape Town

Me: "I have an exam next week"

Him: "Can't you skip at least one?"

Nonsense!

Me: "No"

Him: "We'll make it 2k"

Me:"I did say I have an exam"

Him:"You don't sound okay"

Bathong!

Me:"Look Tshidi I'll call you I'm a bit busy now."

I hung up.

Gone are the days I used to get excited on such opportunities

#Kwena

I was really exhausted. I needed to just sleep and wake the following morning and leave to Johannesburg. Everything was done now.

We would be coming back here in the months time for the tombstone unveiling.

"You smoke like a chimney!" I said to Luthando who was with Chrissy and Shirley.

He chuckled

Me: "Where is Thabitha?"

Shirley: "Probably on her way to hell"

I laughed

Shirley: "I'm going back to Johannesburg tonight my wife has been admitted. She's in labour!"

Oh great news!

Me:"Oh my God"

She chuckled

Her:"I'm so nervous right now."

I brushed her shoulder

Me:"Don't be.."

At least there would be a happy ending for us.

Me:"An addition to the family"

Luthando's phone rang. He looked at it and hesitated a bit on taking the call.

And finally he placed it on his ear

Him:"Sure.. Yah... Good.... Okay here she is"

He handed the phone to me

Him:"It's Bafana.."

I took it and walked away

Me:"Baby.."

Him:"I've been trying to call you but your phone rings unanswered"

Me:"I left it in the bedroom I'm sorry"

Him:"How are you? How are the kids?"

Me:"I'm good the kids are good too. We are coming back to Johannesburg tomorrow and the kids will have to go back to school"

Him:"Oh"

Me:"You don't sound okay though"

Him:"I've had a longggggg day"

Me:"Wanna tell me about it?"

He sighed

Him:"Few weeks ago I had a patient who came to the surgery for an ultrasound guided abortion. We did

and today she came for her check up  
it turned out she was still pregnant"

Me:"That's weird.."

Him:"The patient was so frustrated.  
She didn't know what to do. She  
wasn't okay nje"

Me:"You should be worried about her"

Him:"I am I've never come across this  
in my fifteen years of practice"

Me:"Weird things do happen. Maybe she wasn't supposed to terminate in the first place.

"

He sighed

Me:"She just another patient that you shouldn't worry yourself about. She'll live"

He chuckled

Him: "How is Luthando?"

Me: "He is fine. I think the other woman is the reason he isn't grieving so bad. I like how strong he is"

Him: "He is Luthando. You know he never shows his emotions"

Me: "True."

Him: "I miss you"

Me: "I miss you.. "

FORTY FOUR

# THE CHOICES SHE MADE

## FORTY FOUR

The sisters looked really tired when they got back from Mafikeng.

Dineo was supposed to drive to Pretoria but she couldn't because she was too tired. But her husband managed to fetch the kids so they

would go to school the following day...

At least my child's future was still secured than mine. I was happy about that.

"We had visitors back home" Dineo

said..

I was busy making them something to eat.

Ditshego was busy drinking Heineken while Dineo was on juice.

She hardly touches alcohol in fact I don't think I've ever seen her drink anything that has alcohol except for a

glass of wine occasionally.

Ditshego: "You call them visitors?"

Dineo gave her a death stare.

There was so much tension between  
the sisters I won't lie

Dineo: "Sizwe and his family came home and they say they want to marry Lefa"

I chuckled in disbelief the nerve!

Sizwe has the nerve!

I told that stupid man to stay the hell away from me and my son. Soon I will be getting a restraining order against him. I can't anymore!

Me:"I can't believe this! I told Sizwe to just leave me and my child alone! Why can't he get the message?"

Ditshego:"And he should stay away vele! I already hate him.i swear I would have kicked his ass if he came all alone"

Dineo: "Ditshego!"

Ditshego: "I'll smack him and his uncles if they come back!"

Dineo: "Haiy Segoo! At least they came with good intentions!"

Me: "Good intentions Ausi Dineo? What good intentions? Who the fuck come back after a decadexto claim their child? Where the hell are good intentions there?"

Dishego: "I thought we spoke about this Dineo!"

Dineo: "You guys don't have to bite me."

Ditshego: "Then do not tell us about good intentions! That Sizwe boy has no right to come and tell us he wants to marry Lefa! If he comes back again

we'll get a restraining order against him"

Dineo:"Don't you think that's a bit extreme?"

Sego:"Extreme Dineo? That guy should just stay away my family!"

Dineo:"The same way that you are staying away from your child right?"

Oh no..

Ditshego: "Dineo what did you just say?"

This was getting out of hand! I've always known that the sisters don't get along but I really hoped that it would change.

Me: "Ausi Dineo.. Sego.."

Dineo: "No Dipuo! Ditshego should just woman up and deal with her own problems. She failed to raise her own child! She doesn't even know where her child is and she wants to do the same thing on you and your child!!"

Ditshego: "Wannyela wena!! I know that my child is in a stable home! I didn't fucken throw child away. I gave her away! She deserved a stable home. Parents who would give her some love!"

Her: "The same way that Sizwe and Dipuo would give her some love!"

Ditshego: "Wahlanya wena!! Just because you've managed to sell your sell cheap all this years and..."

Dineo:"Ditshego don't talk to me like that!!"

God where are you?

Ditshego:"Or what?"

Her:"Waitsi you think the world revolves around you!!"

I didn't expect that...

Ditshego was quick to stand up and jump on Dineo.

It was messed up!

The sisters were literally fighting each other.

They were both too strong and big for

me.

I couldn't get in between them.

I don't know who but one of them  
pushed me back making me fall hard  
on the floor.

The pain...

"Ahh.." it made the two of them stop  
and bring their focus on me

The pain was unbearable...

"Dipuo are you okay?" Sego asked  
quickly coming to kneel before me

Me:"I .. No my stomach is painful.. I  
have backpain too"

Dineo came to kneel before me too.

Her:"Kae?"

Me:"I ... I don't know.. its...aah"

Dineo:"I'll get you ice..' she quickly stood up and ran out .

#Luthando

We were home...

The last day we had been here was the day Boitumelo died.

When we had just spoke and fixed our problems.

When she smiled and assured me everything was okay.

She was gone only memories left. Only pictures left.

I sighed. I don't even know how life will go on from here.

Why would Boitumelo do this to us?

The house was just quiet.

Everyone had gone to sleep

We've had a rough week and the drive to Pretoria was long and tiring..

Christina came and sat with me.

Her:"She has given birth to a baby girl"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"They named her Boitumelo.."

Silence

Her: "I know she would be happy knowing Shirley named her daughter after her.."

Me: "Yes.."

Her: "Luthando I'm here. I'm here for you. I need you to know that I'll always be here for."

Me: "I know"

Her: "You know since her passing. I've been asking my self why she would do this to us. But I finally gathered it to my self that she was in pain and tired of holding on to the pain. My child had been through the worst Luthando.

From going through the hatred of the woman she's always believed was her mother to finding me. To forgiving me the prostitution. To fighting cancer.

My daughter has been through some fucked up shit Luthando. She has held on even when we thought she would

give up.. And she eventually got tired."

She was so emotional

Sponsored

the prostitution. To fighting cancer. My daughter has been through some fucked up shit Luthando. She has held on even when we thought she would give up.. And she eventually got tired."

She was so emotional too emotional.

Her:"Its hard Luthando it's going to be a hard long time accepting her death. Not with her girls asking why she would do this. They are close to

their teenage years they understand everything.."

We sat in silence after that.

We were sitting in the darkness...

Me:"The only person that was lucky enough to receive her goodbyes was Dipuo"

She sat up straight

Her: "Who is Dipuo?"

I sighed

Me: "The woman I've been seeing"

Her: "What did she say to her? Did she tell her she was going to commit suicide? Did she tell her anything to tell us?"

Me:"Christina breath..."

Her:"What did she say to her?"

Me:"I don't know. But she went to her.  
She told her to look after the kids  
and I... I don't fucken know.."

Her:"She really did like the woman"

Silence

Her:"Don't do anything to break her

Luthando."

She said softly

My phone rang..

Me:"I have to take this.."

#Dipuo

I couldn't sleep.

I kept on turning and tossing. The pain was getting worse with every minute passing by. The sisters were sleeping.

Dineo in Mbali's bedroom.

It was past midnight...

The pain was just...

I dialed Luthando's numbers I  
couldn't anymore..

"Dipuo.." he answered almost  
immediately just like he always does

Me:"I'm in pain Luthando. It keeps on  
getting worse... I thought I would be

fine but its getting worse.." I cried

Him:"Dipuo let's breath.. What's wrong?"

Me:"I'm.. I'm in pain. It keeps on getting worse.."

Him:"Where are you?"

Me:"Home.."

Him:"I'm on my way..."

I stood up and paced all around the..

I sat on the floor. I stood up and sat on the bed.

I walked out to the kitchen. I poured a glass of milk and tried drinking it. The pain wouldn't go away.

I sat on the couch. I stood up. I lay on the floor. I took the pillow and balanced my back on it..

Someone switched the light on.  
Ditshego..

Her:"Haou Dipuo. Why are you on the floor? What's wrong? Is everything okay?"

I shook my head no and finally the tears came

Me:"I'm in Pain Ditshego. It won't go away" I said honestly wiping my tears with the back of my hand.

No one between the sisters took me serious earlier on. I haven't slept at all the pain was unbearable. I have an exam today too. I don't think I'd be able to write.

Her: "Ho bohloko kae?" She said  
pushing my tummy a bit with her  
thumb

Her: "Here?"

My phone rang.

Me: "My phone.."

She stood up to get it.

"Dipuo's phone hello?" She answered

Her: "Yes... She's here.. okay I'm coming.."

She hung up and walked to unlock the door.

Luthando walked in and soon rushed to me

Him:"Dipuo what's wrong?"

I was sobbing.

It was just painful.

Ditshego:"I think its serious.."

He picked me bridal style

Him:"I'll take her to the hospital.."

Sego:"I'll go get my phone.. Dineo!!!"

Dineo:"Keng is everything okay?"

She rushed to us..

The ride to the hospital was long though he drove like a maniac..

I was taken in for an emergency.

#Ditshego

I honestly hadn't taken her serious  
when she said she was in pain

Dineo was pacing.

Luthando had been just sitting on the bench with both his arms covering his face.

The man seemed tired and frustrated..

"Dineo you are making us dizzy tlhe!"

She sat down.

Her:"I'm worried Segoo.."

The doctor approached us..

We quickly stood up and went to him.

Luthando too.

This is what I love mostly about  
private hospitals.

It's that we get all the attention we need from the medical team.

You never get too worried when a family member has been admitted because you know they have all the attention.

Pity not all of us can afford To.

We're here because of Luthando..

Doc:"Tengetile.."

Him:"Yes.."

Doc:"Occasional abdominal pain and cramping are often harmless and are always associated with with the first trimester conditions such as increased blood flow to the uterus. So both my patients are okay.."

Luthando:"Wait what do you mean?"

I guess he was shocked as we both sisters were.

Me:"Ditshego is pregnant?"

Dineo:"No she terminated."

Me:"Whooa wait.. What are you saying?"

"

FORTY FIVE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FORTY FIVE

The injection made me feel drowsy. I eventually fell asleep..

When I woke up Luthando was in the room his his feasts balancing his face down and just quiet..

I think it was already morning

probably 5 am..

I was feeling a lot better.

I cleared my throat. And his face rose.  
He looked at me.

He looked really tired.

He stood up and helped me sit up  
straight while he fixed my pillow.

Him:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"Better alot better.."

He sighed

Him:"Do you need anything to eat?  
Drink? Should I call the nurse?"

Me:"Water will be fine'

He walked to the tap and filled the

empty glass with tap water and came back then helped me drink..

The doctor assured me before I fell asleep that I was okay the baby too. I don't even know why I was too worried about the baby but I was..

Me:"Where are my sisters?"

Last time I checked they were here

Him:"They went back home i told them to go. They'll come back later.."

Me:"Oh..."

Him:"Dipuo what happened?"

What caused the pain?

Me:"I fell and the next thing my

tummy was painful.."

Him:"Your tummy was painful? Just painful?"

I couldn't tell him my sisters were fighting.

Luthando has seen alot of drama that's happened in my family.

I don't need him to see anymore of it..

A moment of silence passed and I felt his eyes on me pricking at my skin.

Me:"I.. Yes.."

Him:"Is there anything you want to tell me Dipuo?"

Me:"I have an exam today I can't afford to miss it"

Stupid I know

Him:"What time?"

Me:"11:30.."

Him:"I'll speak to your doctor to discharge I'll drive you to school and wait for you till you're done and take you home."

Me: "Thank you."

Him: "Again is there anything you want to tell me?"

Silence..

His eyes were on me I didn't know what to say.

I aborted and the other baby survived.

No Luu I'm still pregnant..

No how do I say this? I found out that I'm still pregnant I hope you're happy.

No it ain't right..

Silence.

I decided to keep quiet.

Him: "Dipuo?" He said in a questioning manner

"I.. I'm still pregnant.. " I said while playing with my fingers.

Him: "That I know the question Is how?"

Me:"I don't know!!" I snapped

Me:"I don't know Luthando. I went for my check up yesterday the next thing your brother told me I was still pregnant. That one baby died and the other survived.."

He didn't say anything...

A moment of silence passed between

US..

I expected him to say something but he didn't. He didn't say anything.

I couldn't bring my self to look at him  
I know he had dropped his eyes from  
me too. ..

"I wasn't expecting it Luthando... I thought I had it done and over with. The truth is I'm not ready. I cannot even take care of Lefa. I feel like I'll fail my modules. I'm not ready.. Emotionally.. Physically.. Emotionally."

A tear slid down my cheeks

He raised his eyes to me finally.

He still didn't say anything but wiped the tear away with his thumb.

"And right now I just don't have it in me to go back to the doctor and ask to terminate again. What if I die this Time? What if this is a sign from God that what I had done was wrong? I'm caught in between good and bad now right and wrong. Both my sisters will

judge me now. They will hate me.. I know.. "

I started crying in earnest harsh sobs wracking my chest and fear seized my system.

Him: "Come here." He said finally.

He pulled me against his hard body  
wrapping his arm around me in a firm  
embrace..

Him: "I'm here. I will be here through  
out this journey.."

He cooed

Me:"No.." I shook my head no while In  
sobs.

I shuddered against him

Sponsored

and his big hand stroked up and down

my back in a reassuring motion.

Him: "We will be the best parents ever.. That I know.." he said his voice deep and calm.

I felt comforted though my heart hammered against my ribcage.

#Ditshego

"I'm sorry.." I said silently...

I don't believe in apologising but she is still my sister I shouldn't have raised my hand at her.

Her:"Are you done already?"

We were getting ready to going back to the hospital.

Luthando borrowed us his car so we would drive back home hours ago and we were using it to get back to the hospital

Me:"Yah..'

Her:"Come let's have a little chat before we can go back to the hospital"

Me:"I hope you are not about to play therapist on me Dineo."

I sat down

Her: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have brought your child in all this"

Me: "My scenario is different Dineo. I had no choice but to give her away. We had no one mama was just living in her own world. Dipuo depended on me for everything. Sizwe had a choice and he decided to abandon his child and Dipuo. He made a choice not to be in their lives and it ends there"

Her:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Don't be. We shouldn't dwell too much on making decisions for Dipuo though. If he wants him in her life then that's her choice to make if she doesn't I fully agree with her on that"

Her:"But one thing I hate about you is not opening up Ditshego. You have a lot buried inside of you"

Me:"I don't have anything to talk about..'

She sighed

Her:"I hope someday you'll open up to us.."

Silence

Her:"So she is pregnant again.." she

said with a sigh

Me: "I'm worried about her studies  
I'm not worried about the pregnancy  
at all. She's grown this one is  
different from the first pregnancy.  
She is a responsible girl. Luthando too  
is matured enough to play stupid  
games that know. But I'm worried  
about her studies.."

Her: "And I like Luthando.."

I chuckled

Me:"He is good for her.."

Her:"I know hey."

-Kwena

I made the kids breakfast before they would go to school.

I don't even know how I'll do this..

Boitumelo always made sure to wake every morning and make them something to eat packed their lunch boxes and waited at the gate with them for their transport to arrive before she went to get ready for work

And I had to go back home to Bafana  
leaving them hurts..

But when I woke up Chrissy had  
already prepared a bath for them.

The breakfast table was just quiet..

"Wheres Shirley?"

I decided to ask.

Chrissy:"I think she's still at the hospital with her wife"

Nathasha:"And dad?"

Chrissy:"He had to rush to work for an emergency. But he'll be here to fetch you guys from school"

She nodded

Me: "You guys should finish up so we can leave.."

I was taking them to school. I had to make sure they were settled since they've just lost Boitumelo.

I could tell how much her death strained Koena she wasn't a happy child anymore. She hardly talks to anyone anymore

I wish I could just do something to bring back my happy child

Me:"Koena don't you need us to do anything after school?"

She shook her head no

Me:"Movies?"

Her:"I don't feel like movies"

Me:"Ice Skating?"

Her:"No.."

Sigh.. I looked at Chrissy and she shook her head no..

I should stop trying she'll come  
around..

#Luthando.

"Nana.."

Her:"Daddy I don't want to go to

school" that was the first thing she  
when I answered my ringing phone..

I closed my eyes..

Me:"Why don't you wanna go to  
school?"

Silence

Me:"Koena talk to Daddy why don't  
you want to go to school?"

Her: "Because I miss Mommy. I know all the kids at school will pity me because I don't have a mother anymore. Natasha has a mother I don't"

Lord how do I deal with this

Me: "You do have a mother babe you have Kwena and you have Mom Christina and Thabitha. Look how about you go to school and daddy will

fetch you later for an ocean cream date?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Baby?"

Her:"I don't want to go.."

She sobbed

This broke my heart.. I couldn't bare listening to my daughter cry.

Me:"Okay tell daddy where you are  
and I'll come"

Her:"I'm at school I'm in the toilet.."

She kept on sobbing.

Me:"Where is Nathasha?"

Her:"I don't know.."

Me:'I'm on my way"

She hung up.

How do I begin dealing with this?

Boitumelo why would you do this mara?

Why would you live me to deal with a  
depressed child?

I called Christina.

I don't fucken know what I'll say or  
do to make her feel better

"Meet me at Koena's school"

Her: "Why? Is everything okay?"

No!! Your stupid daughter decided to

kill herself and leave my children all  
depressed!!

Me:"Yes. No.. I don't fucken know  
Chrissy. Just meet me there!"

I hung up

FORTY SEVEN

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FORTY SEVEN

Three months later..

I was 5months 2 weeks pregnant..

The exams went pretty well. I hope I'll make it. I'm dying to have my degree.

Life was just going smooth the pregnancy was treating me well. Mbali

couldn't write her exams her parents were just against her coming back to Pretoria..

I remember this one time when she called crying saying she wants to run away from home. My heart broke for her really.

Luthando too.. Sigh..

Things have been going really smooth for us his kids were still not coping. Especially Koena. I was really worried about her. She failed her mid year examinations.

I was getting ready was going to

Mafikeng for atleast a week. I missed home really...

"Make sure to never touch alcohol!"

Sigh.

I have heard more of that. I haven't touched alcohol since I found out I was still pregnant..

Me:"I wont"

Her:"And don't get involved in any fights!"

Bathong

Me:"I will be fine really Ditshego.."

My phone beeped

Me:"I think it's my driver"

Her: "Call me once you have arrived"

Me: "I will"

Her: "And I'm going to Soweto tomorrow I'll be spending a few days there"

Me: "Okay I'll call you. Kiss Lefa for me"

Her: "He should see how ugly you are.."

I laughed.

I have heard alot of that lately. I don't get insulted or offended anymore. I've learned to fall in love with my ugly self.

I'm even thinking of cutting the dreadlocks. I just need to breath..

She helped me push my luggage out..

Luthando was in Cape Town with the kids I hope their holiday with their father will lift their mood

I've seen how much it strained him seeing them so heartbroken because of their mother's death...

....

The drive to Mafikeng was pretty long.  
I even fell asleep...

The house was... I don't know just  
quiet. There was an indescribable  
deafening silence..

The windows were closed curtains too.

But it was clean it was evident  
someone came to clean before I could  
arrive..

"I'm in Mafikeng.." I sent the text to  
Lerato.. I hope she would come I  
didn't wanna spend the night all alone.  
I'll call Ditshego later to let her know  
I've arrived safely..

My mother's bedroom was neat.

Her pictures were still on the  
headboard..

Her favourite fleece blanket too..

There were two beer bottles on the  
floor..

Her favourite cup too was still there..

"Dipuo kana I'm always proud to talk about you. Unlike your sisters Dipuo you know your way home. You think of me as your mother. You are taking care of me"

Her words crossed my mind..

I sat on her bed..

"Dipuo are you on prevention?" I remembered her question when this one time I walked in in the morning after spending the night with Luthando.

She was my mother in spite of everything we've been through. She

was a bad mother yes but after everything I've learned after her passing I know that depression drove her into being the toxic mother she was.

My ringing phone brought me back from my emotional moment.

I miss her I really do..

"Luu.."

I answered

Him:"You are in Mafikeng already?'

Me:"Yeah.."

Him:"Who made my baby mama cry  
manje?'

I chuckled through the tears

Me:"I just miss mom.."

Him:"Konje kuthwani? She's watching over you"

I laughed

Him:"I miss you"

Me:"Lenna.. How are the babies?"

Him: "They are... Good."

Me: "Oh"

Him: "We are coming back tomorrow  
though they have to go back to school.  
Do you want me to come to  
Mafikeng?"

I chuckled

Me: "No"

Him:"Haou!"

I laughed

Him:"Let me call you back later. I hope you are feeding my baby there"

Me:"The house literally has nothing. I have to go shopping first thing tomorrow morning"

Him:"So you didn't eat?"

Me:"I grabbed something on our way"

Him:"Mhhh"

Me:"There Is a knock I'll call you later"

Him:"Love you"

Me:"Love you too"

I hung up.

"I have bought six pack ya Savannah. We'll go grab another one once it's finished!" That was her welcome speech as I opened the door

Her:"Haou Dipuo why are you so ugly? Oh my God!!! She is pregnant! Why didn't you tell me?"

Me:"Lerato just breath.."

She Walked in the house and placed  
the sixpack on the table.

She was already tipsy. Who drinks on  
a Thursday?

Okay never mind that. I've been  
there done that.

She hugged me

Her: "Who scored the second baby?"

I laughed

Me: "Can we just sit down"

Her: "Was it that rich guy?"

Me: "How are you Lerato?"

#Ntombikayise

I shouldn't have left...

I needed to do what's right. I needed to be in my child's life that's not too much to ask..

I've been in Vereenageng all this

years yes I have been thinking about Nathasha but I knew Luthando would have given her the best life I couldn't.

I was in bad space to raise her I just couldn't..

"Thabitha should be here anytime from now" my uncle's wife said..

I sighed.

Me:"She can't help me"

Her:"You made a bad move when you called the police on him!"

Me:"He was going to kill me"

Her:"So you think the police will stop him from doing so?"

Silence

Her:"Exactly! I see no point if that woman coming here. You have to go to Luthando and apologize."

Me:"I'm scared..." I said honestly

Her:"Scared of what? Nathasha needs a mother Ntombi. You've made bad decisions in your life but now is the time to fix all that!"

Me:"I'll speak to him... I know his love

for me never ended. I know he will  
forgive me."

I know Luthando. We've been  
together three years before we made  
Nathasha.

Life was just life back then.

I was a prostitute just to make ends meet and he had just got out of jail and still trying to find his life back

Luthando and I struggled together. He was what I would call the black sheep. He sweat for all the money his has today. He started from nothing to the millionaire he is today.

I know he will understand my reasons for leaving Nathasha. I wasn't fit enough to mother her..

I had just lost both my parents on a terrible car accident. Our house was taken away from us. The cars too. I had no where to go. I couldn't bother Luthando he had problems of his own too

My aunt:"She's here..."

I stood from the couch..

Me:"I'll go open for her"..

She had a Woolworths plastic in hand.  
Thabitha has done pretty well for self

Sponsored

even the car she is driving says that..

#Dipuo

Lerato did spend the night with me.

I was happy she blacked out because I know my all night calls with Luthando would have caused a problem between us.

She was still sleeping and I prepared my self. We had to go to the mall for a few groceries the house had nothing..

"Yoh the hangover!!"

I chuckled

Me:"Its what you get after drinking so heavily"

Her:"Spare me the lecture. Where are we going?"

Me: "Shopping you need to get ready!"

Her: "I just need a glass of coke I will be fine."

My phone beeped.

Luthando sent me R2500.

I knew he would send it. Well I don't mind receiving free money.

Her: "And that smile?"

Me:"Baby daddy just send me money"

Her:"Oh I need to brush my teeth. I hope I'll get six pack ya Savannah there"

I laughed

Her:"Sizwe came home to talk to mom a few weeks ago"

That..

Her:"He wants to marry Lefa so bad"

Me:"Sizwe should just leave me alone"

Her:"Why don't you just let him  
Dipuo?"

Me:"Lerato I'm not about to have this  
conversation with you."

I walked away to call Luthando to thank him for the money.

He told me they were getting ready to fly back to Pretoria..

...

Shopping was good I managed to buy all things needed at home and a few maternity dresses I really needed them.

I had gained alot of weight..

Lerato suggested that I buy a bottle of wine while she got her self six pack of Savannah.

I hope the wine won't be harmful to the baby..

Last week I went for a sonar just to know th4 baby's gender unfortunately the baby didn't allow us to know the gender the legs were crossed.

But I really hoped for a baby girl...

After packing the grocery we went to Lerato's home.

Her mother was really happy seeing me. But I was worried about her health she wasn't getting any better...

Her: "You should have brought Lefa with you. I miss him!"

She said when I handed her a cup of

coffee

Me:"He had to go to school but I promise I'll bring him during school holidays"

Lerato was shouting at her kids somewhere outside

Me:"But geh how are you mme? Are you getting any better?"

Her:"No. But I will be fine. Sit down"

I sat down

Her: "Motaung is in hospital.."

Me: "Oh"

Her: "Hes been there since the passing of your mother. He's not getting any better"

Serves him right

Her: "Tlotliso too is not coping."

Silence

Him: "How are your studies?"

Me: "Good just waiting for my results and I hope I'll make it. I can't go back to school I'll have to raise this child"

Her: "You seem excited about having him"

Me:"Its a her"

She laughed lightly

Her:"By just looking at you I can already tell it's a boy"

Me:"I'm happy mme unlike Sizwe the father is walking with me through this pregnancy"

Her:"I'm happy for you nake. I really hope you speak to Lerato about her future. She's always on alcohol. Her salon is no longer operating too because she spent all the money she had on alcohol. I have to fight her for the kids SASSA money every month just so I can get them food. My pension money alone is not enough.."

My heart broke

Her:"But let's talk about Lefa's

father.. will you ever forgive him?"

Me:"I have already forgave him"

Her:"The poor man just wants you to let him in his son's life. Just that.."

Me:"Mme I have to go back home tell Lerato to come and sleep with me. I have to cook"

Her:"Okay I will do. But just find it in your heart to forgive him nana"

I walked home it was getting late.

I know Luthando had arrived in Pretoria.

It's been 7hours since he told me they were leaving Cape Town..

There was a car parked outside my  
mother's gate..

I have never seen it before I don't  
know who it is..

Sizwe..

Argha!!

I walked inside the yard with him following me..

Him:"Dipuo can we just talk.."

Me:"Sizwe I have nothing to say to you!"

I unlocked the door and walked inside.  
He pushed the door open just as I was

about to close it on him

Him:"Dipuo!!"

My heart pounded furiously in my chest.

Me:"Sizwe just leave before I call the police"

Him:"Just two minutes.. I just need to minutes of your time.."

Sigh

Me:"You have two minutes.."

He walked in and closed the door

Him:"You look.."

Me:"30 seconds gone.."

Him:"Can I just see my son"

Me: "Which son?"

Him: "Dipuo please stop doing this to me. Yes I know I've made bad decisions. I'm here now I'm here to fix them.."

I leaned against the wall with my arms folded my gaze turned icy cold..

He walked towards me and stopped a

few inches away from me. But too close..

My phone had been vibrating in my pocket..

Him:"Dipuo. You've punished me long enough. Yes I deserve the punishment. But I'm here to plead with you to let me atleast see him.. just hold him.."

Me:"No.."

Him:"Dipuo it's me.. its Sizwe the man you once were in love with. The man that have been through some fucked up shit with you.. Babe.."

Looking at him now I can't remember why I ever loved him. He's always been self absorbed.

Everything was about him and his career

Me:"Sizwe leave.." I said silently..

Him:"Dipuo please.."

Me:"I wont allow you to see him. You told me to abort him I did. Which son are you talking about? The one I flushed in the toilet?"

I was getting angry..

Him:"Dipuo don't do this.."

Me:"Just leave.." my voice cracked

Him:"Who made you pregnant?"

Me:"That's none of your business"

Him:"Dipuo.."

Me:"Oh the man that impregnated me  
Is someone who's a man enough not to  
run away from his responsibilities.  
Leave!"

I walked to the door to open. And just when I opened I met Luu who was about to knock..

FORTY EIGHT

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FORTY EIGHT

"Sizwe just leave.." I said silently.

The men were now facing each other.

The look on Luthando's face...

Sigh..

I cannot describe it.

Sizwe has to leave before things get out of hand

Luu:"Is everything okay?"

He asked...

Me:"Yes... Sizwe was just leaving.."

I said looking at Sizwe

Sizwe:"No I wasn't leaving.. "

Me:"Sizwe.."

Him:"Dipuo look at me.. It's me.. Your Sizwe.."

Luthando chuckled bitterly

Me:"Sizwe don't do this to yourself.. "

Him:"Please Dipuo.."

He was about to touch me when  
Luthando slightly pushed me and stood  
right before him now facing him..

Both men were tall..

Luu:"She said leave.." he said smooth  
but stern enough to get a glance of  
anger in his words

Sizwe:"Who the fuck are you to tell  
me that nonsense?"

Luu:"Someone you wouldn't want to mess with.."

Still calm..

Sizwe chuckled

Him:"Well I'm her first love. Lefa's father"

Me:"Sperm donor"

I corrected

Luu:"She said leave.."

Again calm..

Me:"Sizwe just leave.."

Luu took a step towards him Sizwe  
took a step back

Him:"I'll leave but please Dipuo.."

Me:"Leave.."

He sighed before walking out..

And then there was just Luu and I..

There was silence between us.. I  
didn't know what to say..

"Hey..."

Lerato..

Oh thank God!!

Her: "Was that Sizwe?"

I walked inside the house..

He did too and sat on the plastic chair..

Something inside of me moved he's never come inside the house..

The furniture was just.. Old. We had no sofas or anything.

The house is just two cents compared to what he owns

Lerato:"Oh.. And I'm Lerato Her

cousin. I know you've seen me when you came to the funeral but oh boy I know you didn't even recognize i exist. Damn you are so hot!!!"

Okay..

She said stretching her hand out.

Okay she was tipsy.

Luu:"I'm Luthando."

Lerato:"Is that your car? The one parked at the gate? Man how rich are you?'

Me:"Lerato.."

Luu:"I came to check on you. I'm going back to the BNB"

Me:"Wait... I'll pack an overnight bag and come with"

Him:"I'm sure you don't want to leave

your cousin alone"

Lerato:"Who? Me? Nah she can go.  
Plus I have a date at Solly's"

Sigh..

I walked to the bedroom and packed a few things.

I knew he wouldn't want to spend the

night here. I too wouldn't. I still respect my mother's house so much..

I walked out with Lerato busy telling him what only her and God knows.

Him:"We'll drop your cousin at.."

Lerato:"Solly's place.."

The drive was just quiet..

He was dead silent when we drove to  
the BNB..

Sigh..

Every second that went by alarmed  
me.

He had booked in the same BNB he once booked in when we first met.. no I mean when I slept with him for the first time..

The last time I was here was with him a stranger. Someone I didn't know.. Someone I didn't know would make me the happiest woman alive..

And today it's different. I'm here with someone I love wholeheartedly..

Him:"I got you carrot cake your favourite"

Me:"Thank you.."

He cut a piece and placed it on a saucer before handing it to me with a fork..

Him:"I need to bath.."

I suddenly felt the need to tell him

Me:"Luu.."

He looked at me.

Me:"That was Sizwe... He's been bothering me for months now because he says he wants to be in Lefa's life.."

Him:"Why didn't you tell me?"

Me:"Because I didn't want to keep you worried. I know how to handle him"

Him:"Oh.."

I sighed..

Me:"Truth is I don't want him in my son's life. Lefa and I have been through hell while he was out there enjoying his life. And now that it suits

him he wants to come back"

Him:"And he's been bothering you about it?"

Me:"Not in a bad way though. I promise I'll get a restraining order against him. You don't have to do anything to him"

Him:"Oh Okay"

Me:"I mean it Luthando"

Him"Okay.."

Me:"Luu.."

He chuckled

Him:"Come here.."

He took the plate from my hand and placed it on the coffee table making me sit on his lap

Him:"I just hate his attitude and the way he thinks you still love him"

Me:"I don't love him I love you"

Him:"Tell him I'll shot him if he comes anywhere near my baby mama"

I chuckled

Him:"I mean it."

Me:"I know.. "

And then he kissed me so passionately..

I could feel his hunger.. mine too...

He missed me..

When he pulled back I searched his gaze breathlessly..

Him:"The kids have been asking about you.."

He said breathlessly

The intensity in his gaze never  
wavers.

Me: "What?"

He chuckled before taking my lips  
again

Removed (Read it on diaries by  
Boitumelo Phaladi)

#Kwena

I had the kids over for a weekend  
Luthando said he had some business to  
take care of which I know he was lying  
to me he was with Dipuo..

I didn't blame him though

Sponsored

he was with Dipuo..

I didn't blame him though the poor  
man was trying by all means to respect

his children and Boitumelo's family..

On the other side too he needed to live..

It's been more than three months since we buried Boitumelo. We can not hold on to her forever..

"Where is your mind at?"

Bafana asked hugging me from behind

Me:"No where you done already?"

He was in the shower..

Him:"Yes."

Me:"Have you called Luthando to ask if he has arrived safely?"

Him:"Konje where was he going?"

I turned to him..

He brushed his forehead

Me:"He shouldn't have lied to me"

Him:"He didn't.."

I chuckled

Me:"Do you need anything to drink?"

Him:"No I have to check on the kids upstairs.."

Me:"Oh.."

Him:"Chrissy called she's coming back tomorrow"

She was in Durban. She's been there since a month ago. She said she had to help Shirley and Khwezi on their baby..

Koena walked down the stairs..

Me:'Go check if Nathasha and Onte

are still doing fine"

He walked to their room..

Me:"Is everything okay?"

Koena:"Yes just need to refill my glass'

I handed her a jug of juice

Me:"Are you ready to going back to school?"

Her:"Yeah.. Has daddy called you?"

Me:"No but I think he'll call anytime from now"

Her:"Mhh"

She sat on the highchair

Me:"Aren't you going back upstairs?"

Her:"I need a break from

Ontebaditse!"

I laughed

Her:"Kwena who is Dipuo?"

That..

Her:"She calls daddy all the time. Is she the woman that was at the BNB with us back in Mpumalanga?"

I nodded

Her:"Is she daddy's girlfriend?"

Me:"What's a girlfriend?"

She rolled her eyes

Me:"Don't do that! I'll beat you!"

Her:"Sorry..'

Me:"I think you should ask that question yo daddy"

Her:"I'm scared of him"

She said looking at her juice

Her:"I would ask Boitumelo if she was still here. I know she would ask him"

Sigh

I went to sit on the highchair close to hers

Me: "You have daddy now on everything and I think you shouldn't be scared of him. He loves you. Yes Dipuo is daddy's girlfriend but I know she would never take your and Natasha's place in his heart"

Her: "Is she my step mommy?"

This child!

Me: "She is your friend now! Someone who'll protect you the same way Boitumelo did. I know the time will

come so daddy can introduce her to  
you guys"

Her:"Mmh"

Me:"Yes now go back upstairs!"

She stood up and laughed

#Dipuo

I was vaguely aware of the bathroom vent humming in the background..

Then the shower turned off and he stepped back in the bedroom.

His lower body was wrapped in a white towel.

His gaze was strained on me as he walks to me..

Crawling up the bed he pressured me to my back again.

Him:"Breakfast closes at 10am its 9:45"

Me:"Huuh?"

I sat up straight..

Him:"Good morning.. "

Me:"I'm hungry"

Him:"I know.."

Him:"You're beautiful..."

Me:"Oh Luthando don't!"

Him:"You are beautiful really."

Me:"Your baby is making me all ugly  
everything nje about me is all ugly!"

He laughed

Me:"Suka" I tried pushing him off  
me..

Him:"But I love you just the way you  
are nje? I love your body. Every  
beautiful inch of it. And I love the  
way you care about me. How you try to  
protect me"

I frowned

Me: "And I love you.."

Him: "I'm ready to build life with you. I don't know where we'll start but I'm ready to show the world you are the woman I love with all my heart.."

Me: "As scary as it is I can't help how you make me feel. It's not just the way you make me forget my own name.

No one has ever made me feel so safe  
so cared for"

I released a heavy sigh and closed my  
eyes. This man... God his words and his  
body and the way he's managed to  
rescue my heart from the depth of  
my misery and pull it into the warmth  
of his love.

What did I ever do to deserve him?

Me: "So when are you going to Pretoria?"

Him: "Haou someone is tired of me already?"

I laughed

FORTY NINE

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FORTY NINE

"Are you sure you've packed everything.. " Oh another Ditshego

Me:"Yes"

Her:"Good tell your boyfriend I will be visiting next week!"

I laughed

Me:"We don't live together.."

Her:"But your pictures do show that

you live in better house.."

I chuckled

Me:"Okay. I'll wait for you then.. "

Her:"I'm proud of you really Dipuo.  
You've become one better woman than  
all the girls I know of here in  
Mahikeng. I wish..."

Me:"Don't do that... You can still make  
me your children and your mother

proud Lerato. You still do have a bright future ahead of you. You just need to stand and fix yourself.."

She nodded

Me:"The money I gave you Lerato is not yours. Use it to buy your mother's medication"

Her:"You've probably said that for the thousand time now"

I sighed

Me:"I will come back when schools closes I'm sure my son misses this place"

Her:"What are you planning for this house Dipuo I'm sure you guys are not planning on letting it stay empty until.."

Me:"I don't know really I have to ask the sisters"

I was done packing.

I was going back to Pretoria.

Spending seven days in Mafikeng was the best thing that's ever happened to me. I got to visit my mother's grave for the first time after her death. I managed to tell her that I had a her granddaughter ( Don't give

me that look) on the way.

I managed to tell her that I was finally happy.

Luu spend just two days with me and drove back to Pretoria but he was fetching me today..

I sat on my bed

Me:"How are things going at the salon?" Ever since I had arrived she had been dismissing the salon topic

Her:"What time is he-"

Me:"No Lerato. We are not dismissing this today."

Her:"The salon is not functioning anymore Dipuo. I've tried making it

work but I just can't.."

Me:"Why?"

Her:"I have run out of cash"

Me:"What happened to your savings and everything?"

Her:"Dipuo if there's anything you want to say just say it. Stop lecturing me!!!"

She was getting all worked up

Me:"No... I don't wanna say anything.  
I just want to help Lerato.."

She turned her back against me

Her:"I used all of it on alcohol.. I  
can't Cope Dipuo.. Everything is just  
driving me crazy. My mother's  
sickness. My kids who always want this  
and that and just having to take care  
of them.."

She was getting emotional

I stood up and went to sit besides her

Me:"I know what you are going through. I've been there Lerato but that doesn't mean you should drink all your savings because you can't cope"

She stood up and paced slowly

Her:"Then what should I do? It gets

better when I have to wake up and change my mother's blankets because she peed on them while I am tipsy. It gets better waking her up just to make sure she's still breathing while I'm tipsy... I can't cope Dipuo..."

Me:"I'm sorry..." I had no right words really.

Never thought it would be something so deep

Me:"I still have R900 in my bank I can

transfer it to you only if you promise to use it on making the salon work again. About your mother's medication my NSFAS allowance should come through anytime from tomorrow I'll send it to you so you can buy her more medication"

Her:"You don't have to."

Me:"I'm not doing it for you I'm doing it for you mother and for you to change for her"

Her: "It doesn't happen overnight..."

#Kwena

"You're spending alot of time at Luthando's house. I feel like I'll be packing my clothes soon and joining you!"

I laughed after reading the text.

But it was true I spend less time running the restaurant and more time with Luthando's kids..

I fetched them from school and drove them to Luthando's house.

Chrissy was around though. I think we both had the same fear the fear of leaving our daughters alone.

Boitumelo made sure to always be here I think we didn't want the gap to seem to visible..

"You are always smiling on your phone"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I'm a happy married woman  
Chrissy in case you forgot!"

She chuckled

Her:"I'm happy you are happy.."

Me:"How is Baby Tumie?"

Her:"Oh my God. She is so cute"

Me:"I need to go to Durban.."

"I'm hungry.."

Nathasha said

Me:'Come I'll make you guys something to eat where is Nathasha?"

Her:"Shes on the phone with dad"

Chrissy: "Speaking of your daddy where is he?"

Me: "He said something about going to Mafikeng.."

Her: "I hope his girlfriend and the baby are okay"

Me: "The baby?"

Her: "They are expecting.."

That came as a shock to me

Me: "So soon? I thought the lady te-"

Me: "I don't understand really"

Chrissy: "They are five months pregnant"

Sponsored

where is he?"

Me:"He said something about going to Mafikeng.."

Her:"I hope his girlfriend and the baby are okay"

Me:"The baby?"

Her: "They are expecting.."

That came as a shock to me

Me: "So soon? I thought the lady te-"

Me: "I don't understand really"

Chrissy: "They are five months pregnant If not six.."

Me: "That happened while Boitumelo was still alive mos?"

She nodded

Her: "I'm happy for them though  
Luthando deserves a happy ending.."

I nodded.

Alot didn't make sense though...

Koena walked in

Her: "Daddy says we have a visitor. So

I will help you with cooking"

Nathasha:"Me too.."

Me:"No!"

Koena:"But Kw-"

Me:"Don't you guys have homeworks to do?"

They both sulked while going upstairs

Me: "Chrissy I thought Luthando's girlfriend terminated?"

Her: "Apparently the baby survived thr termination.."

Me: "That's weird.."

Her: "Is that Thabitha's car parking outside?"

Argh!!

Me: "Yeah. Let me go prepare something to eat for the kids. I have to call Ontebaditse's nanny too to prepare him I'll fetch him"

"Knock knock!!!" She walked in with Nathasha's mother..

I know for sure that Luthando won't

be happy about this..

Chrissy:"What is she doing here?"

Thabitha:"Last time I checked this was Luthando's house. "

Chrissy:"Thabitha what the fuck is this? What game are you playing?"

Thabitha:"Chrissy Ntombi wants to fix things with her child I'm here to give that to her!"

Chrissy: "Does Luthando know about this?"

Her: "He knows. My son is disciplined Christina!! No one stood on your way when you wanted to mend things with Boitumelo after 24 years of her life!! You threw your own daughter in a prostitution house. She managed to forgive you why can't you let Ntombi fix things with her child?"

Chrissy: "O bua masepa!!" She was

about to attack her. I stood in front  
of her

Me:"She is not worth is Chrissy..."

#Dipuo

The drive back to Pretoria was Long  
and tiring. I was so tired I just

needed to sleep.

Luthando made sure that I don't sleep while he was driving..

He told me we were going to his house for a few things before we could drive to my place..

I was nervous though..

I don't think I'd ever be ready to  
face his children..

He squeezed my hand

Him: "You've already met them you  
don't have to be so nervous.." he kept  
on assuring me

I sighed

Me:"Just tell them I'm your friend.."

He chuckled

Him:"Koena asked me if you are my girlfriend and I said yes"

Me:"What?"

He laughed

Him:"You should see your face right now."

I'm not ready..

Him:"Truth is I cannot hide our relationship from them anymore. You are my woman now Dipuo. They should know that. I love you and I love my children. If I want to build something with you then why not let them inside our relationship?"

Me:"I just feel like it's a bit too early.."

Him: "Don't stress yourself too much they will love you.."

He parked outside.

There were three cars..

He sighed

Me: "What's wrong?"

Him:"Thabitha is here.."

Me:"Who's Thabitha?"

Him:"Come.."

I opened the door and walked out..

Dear Lord...

We walked inside the house hand in hand..

And his family was in the sitting room all quiet watching TV.

Koena was the first one to see us.

She stood up and ran to hug her

father

"Daddy!"

He hugged her. The second daughter stood up and did the same thing

I stood there in awkward. Didn't know what to do.

Luu's us went to the women who sat

on the sofas

I could see his reaction change

Him: "What is she doing here?"

His mother and the unknown woman  
both stood up

Thabitha: "Luthando that's not a polite  
way to greet us"

Chrissy: "Oh there she goes"

Luthando:"I asked you a question what  
Is Ntombi doing in my house?"

He wasn't calm I could see anger  
building up in him

Thabitha:"I asked her to come.  
Luthando If Boitumelo did forgive her  
mother why can't you let the same  
happen with Nathasha"

He shook his head in disbelief..

He went charging at the unknown woman she was quick to run to stand behind Luthando's mother but he grabbed her upper arm.

Everyone just stood there in silence..

And... Shock

Him:"Didn't I tell you to stay away

from my child? Didn't I tell you to stay away from my family?" He asked pointing his finger to her face

Nathasha:"Baba..."

Him:"Go upstairs!!!"

He said turning and pointing at the children.

With no questions asked they both rushed to the stairs..

Thabitha:"Luthando!"

Him:"Thabitha phuma Kumine!!"

Do something..

I have never seen him this angry..

The woman:"Luthando I couldn't stay away from her..."

Kwena and the other woman were just

standing there watching.

The next thing I hear the woman  
scream..

Oh my God he slapped her..

She was bleeding through her nose.  
Then he was pulling her by her hair  
dragging her out.

This was traumatizing. His mother tried pulling him away from her Kwena and the other woman didn't bother trying to stop him

"Today you'll open a case against me for assault for real!! I fucken told you to stay away from my child!!" He said as he dragged her out..

I ran to try and stop him.

Him:"Dipuo go to Kwena!!"

Me:"Luthando don't harm her..." I said  
silently

And then he stopped he looked at me  
and then started walking towards me

Him:"Dipuo-"

I panicked. I quickly rushed to stand  
behind Kwena..

FIFTY

Daily new African novels  
download here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



eBooks  
Cat

THE CHOICES SHE MADE

FIFTY

"Dipuo..." someone knocked lightly...

I sat up straight I have been sleeping.

Trying to forget what I saw earlier

on.

It was pretty late I hadn't had anything to eat. I was just traumatized...

I don't even know who's bedroom is

this but Kwena told me to use it. Both her and the other woman didn't even bother to even follow Luthnado outside to see what he was going to do to the poor woman.

He's been gone since then. I was really worried.

Me: "Come in.."

She walked in.

She had a tray in her hand

Her:"Mom Chrissy asked me to bring  
you food"

She said placing the tray on my lap

Me:"Thank you.."

She stood still in silence

Her: "Do you know what daddy is going to do to her?"

Sigh

Me: "I really don't know nana"

She sat on the edge of the bed

Her: "You have beautiful dreadlocks"

Me: "Thank you..."

Silence

Me: "Don't you wanna share with me?"

Her: "Thank you.." she picked my fork.

I guess I'll be using the my hands to eat.

Her: "This was mommy's favourite room"

Me:"Oh."

Her:"She would come in here to sleep during the day when she was tired. I love this room too because it reminds me of her she mostly preferred this room than her bedroom"

Me:"I love it too it has bright beautiful colors"

Her:"How old are you?"

I almost choked on the food

Me:"I'm 25"

Her:"Can I call you mom?"

I chuckled

Me:"Call me Dipuo"

Her:"Call me princess mom used to call me Princess. It made me feel special

like I'm here princess. Then she would call Koena Angel. My name is Nathasha though.."

Me:"You are beautiful Natasha.."

Her:"You are beautiful too Dipuo. I love your dreadlocks"

I chuckled

Me:"You may get inside the blanket with me Its a bit chilly in here"

Her:"Yeah.."

And then she was quiet

Me:"Let me take the plates back to the kitchen I'll come back and join you.."

She nodded.

**Daliy new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



eBooks  
Cat

I walked to the kitchen.

The woman from earlier on(Chrissy)  
was in the kitchen busy on her laptop.

Me:"Hi.."

Her:"Hello"

I placed the plate in the sink.

Her: "You finished your food? I'm impressed"

I smiled

Her: "Come sit. I need to have a little chat with you.."

Uhm... ..

I sat on the highchair too..

Her:"Luthando did that out of anger.  
I hope it wont affect your  
relationship.. "

I nodded

Her:"Hows the pregnancy treating  
you.."

Me:"Good.."

Her:"How far are you"

Me:"Five and a half.."

Her:"I'm Chrisitina Boitumelo's  
mother.. "

Silence..

I remembered she once told me about  
her...

Her coloured mom..

Me:"Oh.."

Her:"And I heard you guys spoke  
before she died"

I nodded

Her:"See I wont lie. I'm not  
comfortable with the fact that  
Luthando moved on so quick. But on

the other side I'm happy that he is happy. I'm happy that Boitumelo gave you and Luthando her blessings before she died.."

I kept quiet

Her:"He is a happy man we all never thought he'd accept her death so quick and move on but he did... I love Luthando he's like my son. I want what's best for him.."

I nodded

Her:"I hope Boitumelo told of he the man he is. What you saw earlier was the side of him you should know exists. Yes he shouldn't have done that but I feel she deserved it.."

Silence

Her:"How old are you?"

Me:"I... I'm 25"

Her:"Is this your first child?"

Me:"No... I have a son he's 9"

Her:"Okay.. He decided to bring you today to meet us he loves you. He wouldn't have if he didn't.."

Silence again

Her:"I hope you will be patient with him.. "

Me: "Yes.."

Her: "You can go to sleep its late."

I wished I could ask her if she knows where Luthnado could be but I couldn't.. She was intimidating..

I stood up to walk away

Her: "And Luthando should be here anytime from now. I'm sure he went out to clear his mind.."

I kept quiet and walked away..

Nathasha was fast asleep when I walked in.

It was already late but I missed my son..

I decided to call Dineo..

"Dipuo.." she sounded like I just woke her from a deep sleep

Me:"Hi.."

Her:"Hello. Osharp? Is everything okay?"

Me:"Yes.. No... Yes"

I sighed

Me:"I just miss Lefa"

Her:"You're still in Mafikeng? You can come to my soweto tomorrow"

Me:"No I'm in Pretoria. I will make a plan to come see him"

**Daliy new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



eBooks  
Cat

Her: "Hes probably asleep now. He had a long day today. He just started with his swimming lessons today.. "

Me: "Oh"

Her: "Dipuo are you sure you are okay?"

Me: "No. Luthando fetched me from

Mafikeng today to his house. There was some woman he beat her so much and dragged her out he's not back yet"

Her:"Look sleep it's late

Sponsored

sleep it's late I'll call you first thing tomorrow morning so we can talk"

Me:"Sharp"

I hung up..

I don't think I'd fall asleep not when I don't even know where Luthando is. I thought of calling him but decided against it..

I've never seen him so angry.. His mother left after him I don't know where she is too..

Kwena just walked away. Christina kept quiet too.

I was just left standing there all traumatized..

I've never seen that side of him.

My eyelids felt heavy I fought to stay awake. But I couldn't..

...

Someone is watching me.. I could feel it in my sleep.

I opened my eyes and yes Luthando

was just sitting on the edge of the bed  
with the side lamp switched on

Me: "Luu.."

Him: "Shh you'll wake Nathasha..." he  
said silently

Me: "Why are you sitting here? What  
time is it?"

Him: "It's late sleep."

He fixed the blanket

Him: "Just came to check on you"

Me: "Where have you been?"

Him: "Sleep"

Me: "No I don't wanna sleep"

Him: "Come then"

I stood up.

He searched for my slippers under the bed and handed them to me to wear them.

**Daily new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



**eBooks  
Cat**

We walked out.

I'm surprised people in here on switch off the lights when they sleep.

We went to the sitting room.

He walked away as soon as I sat down and came back with a fleece blanket and a carrot cake. A FULL CARROT CAKE and two forks.

I didn't argue with him when he handed a fork to me and opened the cake for us to eat..

We sat in silence .

Him:"How did Nathasha end up sleeping with you?"

Me:"Is it a bad thing?"

Him:"You are not answering the question Dipuo"

Me:"I don't know.. "

He sighed

Him:"I'm sorry you had to witness that.."

Me: "Where is she?"

Him: "Shes with Thabitha"

Me: "Who's Thabitha?"

Him: "My mother.."

Me: "Why did you beat her?"

Him: "I don't want her near my child.."

Silence

Him: "Dipuo if Nathasha wants her mother in her life then she'll make that decision on her own when the time is right but as long as Natasha is not matured enough to make that decision then I know for sure that she doesn't need her in her life. Ntombi failed her daughter when she left her at my door step a two weeks ."

Silence

Me:"You don't have to explain I understand where you are coming from. Remember I'm also in the same situation with Lefa's father.."

Him:"I'm sorry you had to witness that.."

Me:"Its okay.."

Silence

Him:"I will never harm you Dipuo I

saw you earlier on how much you were scared of me. I will never harm you.."

Me:"I love you.."

I traced my fingertips over his mouth and trailed them down his beard

He was silent for a moment. His eyes

were intense. Flickering mirrors of  
swirling emotion

Him: "I love you.." he finally said

We were baring souls. I smiled my  
heart swelled with happiness and hope  
I haven't felt like this since- I can't  
remember when my soul felt so alive I  
launched forward and wrapped my  
arms around Luu my lover my love...

...

"Dipuo!!!"

Who the fuck Is this!!

Me:"No go away!!!"

Her:"Daddy asked me to wake you up  
for breakfast!"

Me:"No!!"

Her:"Dipuo!!" She jumped on the bed

Arghaaaa!!!

I sat up straight she laughed

Her:"Daddy asked me to wake you up  
for breakfast.."

Me:"Nathasha I don't want

breakfast."

Her:"Yes you do!"

Me:"Nana I just wanna sleep"

Her:"Its 8:30 am"

Fuck!! I slept early last night I fell asleep on the couch i don't even know when or how Luthando brought me to this bedroom.

Daily new African novels download  
here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



eBooks  
Cat

I stood up and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth and wash my face and changed the pyjamas then joined them in the lounge..

Bafana was there too.

Me:"Good morning.."

Everyone greeted back..

Koena was there too I looked at her  
he food remained untouched

"Koena is there anything wrong with  
your food?" Kwena asked.

Atleast someone noticed

Her: "No I'm just not hungry. "

Luu: "Koena eat your food."

She picked her fork and started eating..

But you could tell she wasn't okay..  
she was sulking.

Chrissy: "Koena what's wrong with you..

".and then she started crying

Luthando:"Koena?"

Her:"Daddy I swear I haven't done anything. I don't know how it happened but it just happened"

We were all lost

Chrissy:"What happened nana?"

Her:"I..."

She sobbed

Chrissy: "Talk to us. "

Her: " when I checked my panties today I found blood on it....I swear daddy I did nothing wrong.. " she sobbed

We all kept quiet..

I thought private schools do teach  
children of menstruation

To be continued

**Daliy new African novels download**

here [www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



**eBooks  
Cat**

thankssss